

FADE to BLACK

www.jimmychurchradio.com

1
00:00:12,150 --> 00:00:09,270
you're listening to fade to black with

2
00:00:15,350 --> 00:00:12,160
your host jimmy church on the dark

3
00:00:18,550 --> 00:00:15,360
matter radio network

4
00:00:20,950 --> 00:00:18,560
don't run and hide don't be afraid

5
00:00:23,590 --> 00:00:20,960
don't turn away any longer

6
00:00:26,310 --> 00:00:23,600
the truth will set you free

7
00:00:29,669 --> 00:00:26,320
and now your host the captain of

8
00:00:31,910 --> 00:00:29,679
conspiracy the prince of paranormal

9
00:00:32,790 --> 00:00:31,920
this ain't your daddy's radio network

10
00:00:36,310 --> 00:00:32,800
show

11
00:00:37,350 --> 00:00:36,320
this is jimmy church fade to black

12
00:00:39,830 --> 00:00:37,360
all right

13
00:00:42,630 --> 00:00:39,840

hey now

14

00:00:46,310 --> 00:00:42,640

let's go

15

00:00:54,069 --> 00:00:50,069

today is wednesday march 12th we are 70

16

00:01:01,910 --> 00:00:57,270

as always live from the jp motorsports

17

00:01:04,549 --> 00:01:01,920

studios right here in burbank california

18

00:01:09,910 --> 00:01:04,559

for kjcr and the dark matter radio

19

00:01:14,469 --> 00:01:11,429

that's right

20

00:01:16,390 --> 00:01:14,479

we are live

21

00:01:20,310 --> 00:01:16,400

let's get this show cracking

22

00:01:24,789 --> 00:01:22,390

got a lot to do you gotta love freedom

23

00:01:26,630 --> 00:01:24,799

of speech

24

00:01:29,670 --> 00:01:26,640

that's what this show is about i love

25

00:01:38,789 --> 00:01:33,749

very proud to be an american today

26

00:01:40,550 --> 00:01:38,799

singer james taylor is 66 years old

27

00:01:43,590 --> 00:01:40,560

i've just got one thing to say about

28

00:01:46,710 --> 00:01:43,600

james love him

29

00:01:48,550 --> 00:01:46,720

but man everybody has got somebody that

30

00:01:52,389 --> 00:01:48,560

has broken their heart

31

00:01:55,030 --> 00:01:52,399

to write all those songs he has his

32

00:01:56,469 --> 00:01:55,040

but it was a string of hits wasn't it

33

00:01:58,389 --> 00:01:56,479

love james

34

00:02:01,429 --> 00:01:58,399

66 years old today

35

00:02:04,630 --> 00:02:01,439

our dead guy birthday today is poet and

36

00:02:05,950 --> 00:02:04,640

author jack kerouac

37

00:02:10,150 --> 00:02:05,960

born in

38

00:02:12,470 --> 00:02:10,160

1922. now crazy crazy little fact

39

00:02:16,150 --> 00:02:12,480

if you didn't know this about jack

40

00:02:21,350 --> 00:02:16,160

he was discharged from the navy after

41

00:02:26,470 --> 00:02:24,070

he probably mentioned

42

00:02:29,910 --> 00:02:26,480

the first chapter he was gonna write for

43

00:02:35,589 --> 00:02:33,589

to the wrong guy but a bump

44

00:02:37,030 --> 00:02:35,599

jack kerouac

45

00:02:39,110 --> 00:02:37,040

man that that

46

00:02:40,309 --> 00:02:39,120

that guy was a trailblazer if there ever

47

00:02:43,990 --> 00:02:40,319

was one

48

00:02:45,430 --> 00:02:44,000

follow us on twitter facebook youtube

49

00:02:47,270 --> 00:02:45,440

you know what to do everything is faded

50

00:02:50,150 --> 00:02:47,280

black j church radio

51
00:02:52,309 --> 00:02:50,160
follow us on twitter at j church radio

52
00:02:55,190 --> 00:02:52,319
at j church radio

53
00:02:57,190 --> 00:02:55,200
now depending on where you are right now

54
00:02:58,790 --> 00:02:57,200
on the web you can just go over to

55
00:03:01,190 --> 00:02:58,800
jimmyturtradio.com

56
00:03:03,589 --> 00:03:01,200
there it is click on twitter click on

57
00:03:06,869 --> 00:03:03,599
facebook i think facebook takes you to

58
00:03:10,070 --> 00:03:06,879
the fan page which is great

59
00:03:11,670 --> 00:03:10,080
we update it you know probably hourly

60
00:03:13,910 --> 00:03:11,680
throughout the day

61
00:03:16,550 --> 00:03:13,920
um it's weird everything gets

62
00:03:18,869 --> 00:03:16,560
interconnected now so

63
00:03:20,710 --> 00:03:18,879

you know it gets updated on on facebook

64

00:03:22,710 --> 00:03:20,720

which goes to twitter

65

00:03:25,990 --> 00:03:22,720

automatically you update on twitter it

66

00:03:28,550 --> 00:03:26,000

automatically goes to facebook

67

00:03:30,070 --> 00:03:28,560

and so forth so depending on what you

68

00:03:34,070 --> 00:03:30,080

like to do

69

00:03:36,390 --> 00:03:34,080

go and and and follow and like there

70

00:03:38,470 --> 00:03:36,400

we got everything updated on youtube uh

71

00:03:40,229 --> 00:03:38,480

this week we are almost up to date

72

00:03:42,229 --> 00:03:40,239

everybody is still screaming about the

73

00:03:45,190 --> 00:03:42,239

second half of the uh

74

00:03:46,710 --> 00:03:45,200

of the richard dolan interview

75

00:03:48,789 --> 00:03:46,720

we just haven't had a chance it's

76

00:03:51,589 --> 00:03:48,799

sitting there it just hasn't been

77

00:03:54,309 --> 00:03:51,599

uploaded we'll get it also

78

00:03:56,550 --> 00:03:54,319

uh i did a little uh a little thing

79

00:03:58,949 --> 00:03:56,560

during that uh interview with a video

80

00:04:01,030 --> 00:03:58,959

camera i was sitting next to richard

81

00:04:03,270 --> 00:04:01,040

while everybody's seen the video so

82

00:04:06,229 --> 00:04:03,280

um i'm sitting next to richard and i

83

00:04:08,149 --> 00:04:06,239

break out a video camera and i

84

00:04:11,589 --> 00:04:08,159

videotape

85

00:04:15,990 --> 00:04:13,990

take a couple shots of the crowd but i'm

86

00:04:17,590 --> 00:04:16,000

videotaping richard

87

00:04:20,949 --> 00:04:17,600

with a handheld

88

00:04:23,350 --> 00:04:20,959

of the interview going on live and it's

89

00:04:24,230 --> 00:04:23,360

it's pretty trippy i don't know

90

00:04:25,909 --> 00:04:24,240

uh

91

00:04:27,590 --> 00:04:25,919

you know about the quality because we

92

00:04:30,230 --> 00:04:27,600

have all those studio lights and stuff

93

00:04:32,710 --> 00:04:30,240

coming back on us but uh

94

00:04:34,230 --> 00:04:32,720

uh i'm gonna get that posted that's uh

95

00:04:36,469 --> 00:04:34,240

it's pretty funny it's got a pretty

96

00:04:38,469 --> 00:04:36,479

funny ending too as well

97

00:04:40,150 --> 00:04:38,479

so uh we'll get that up there and that

98

00:04:42,629 --> 00:04:40,160

is from the second half of the show too

99

00:04:44,950 --> 00:04:42,639

by the way so it'll what's your appetite

100

00:04:46,710 --> 00:04:44,960

but it's it's a pretty funny uh

101
00:04:48,390 --> 00:04:46,720
pretty funny video okay so we'll get to

102
00:04:49,990 --> 00:04:48,400
that email us throughout the show

103
00:04:51,390 --> 00:04:50,000
tonight

104
00:04:55,110 --> 00:04:51,400
jimmy

105
00:04:56,390 --> 00:04:55,120
you know the drill the good ones get

106
00:04:58,150 --> 00:04:56,400
through to me

107
00:05:01,030 --> 00:04:58,160
here

108
00:05:03,830 --> 00:05:01,040
they do the good ones get through

109
00:05:06,230 --> 00:05:03,840
breakthrough pierce the veil

110
00:05:07,510 --> 00:05:06,240
and i'll read them on the air

111
00:05:09,270 --> 00:05:07,520
if uh

112
00:05:11,670 --> 00:05:09,280
if i respond

113
00:05:15,029 --> 00:05:11,680

and i try to i try to read all the email

114

00:05:17,749 --> 00:05:15,039

that comes in i really really do

115

00:05:19,110 --> 00:05:17,759

uh it's a lot to keep up with but

116

00:05:21,590 --> 00:05:19,120

i i do

117

00:05:26,870 --> 00:05:21,600

and if i write back

118

00:05:31,990 --> 00:05:29,510

uh wha wha what did i say last week it's

119

00:05:33,029 --> 00:05:32,000

uh jimmy church ego radio one of the

120

00:05:35,830 --> 00:05:33,039

listeners

121

00:05:39,670 --> 00:05:35,840

the this is the most unegoed

122

00:05:41,990 --> 00:05:39,680

show ever in the history of anything

123

00:05:44,230 --> 00:05:42,000

because i don't do it

124

00:05:47,430 --> 00:05:44,240

this show is all about you guys

125

00:05:49,590 --> 00:05:47,440

and never ever forget that we got a lot

126
00:05:50,870 --> 00:05:49,600
of the the world is a crazy place right

127
00:05:53,110 --> 00:05:50,880
now

128
00:05:55,029 --> 00:05:53,120
i mean it's always nutty out there

129
00:05:58,070 --> 00:05:55,039
there's always something

130
00:05:59,590 --> 00:05:58,080
crazy going on but right now

131
00:06:02,070 --> 00:05:59,600
we've got uh

132
00:06:05,110 --> 00:06:02,080
this missing plane

133
00:06:08,790 --> 00:06:05,120
the malaysian 777

134
00:06:11,590 --> 00:06:08,800
making u-turns dropping out of the sky

135
00:06:14,390 --> 00:06:11,600
being vaporized we don't know but that

136
00:06:15,990 --> 00:06:14,400
is a crazy crazy story and every day i'm

137
00:06:17,430 --> 00:06:16,000
i'm hoping

138
00:06:19,189 --> 00:06:17,440

you know wake up in the morning and

139

00:06:20,950 --> 00:06:19,199

that's been resolved you know the

140

00:06:22,390 --> 00:06:20,960

families i can't imagine what they're

141

00:06:24,550 --> 00:06:22,400

going through

142

00:06:27,510 --> 00:06:24,560

with this but then

143

00:06:29,749 --> 00:06:27,520

you know up on the web now we've got ufo

144

00:06:31,909 --> 00:06:29,759

sightings

145

00:06:35,270 --> 00:06:31,919

at the same time

146

00:06:37,430 --> 00:06:35,280

and that tie-in is is a little bit out

147

00:06:39,510 --> 00:06:37,440

there

148

00:06:40,950 --> 00:06:39,520

but you never know

149

00:06:44,070 --> 00:06:40,960

but it's crazy

150

00:06:46,790 --> 00:06:44,080

crazy so we've got that and then today

151
00:06:49,510 --> 00:06:46,800
in new york city we've got a building

152
00:06:51,749 --> 00:06:49,520
that blew up tragic

153
00:06:54,309 --> 00:06:51,759
um you know they're searching for

154
00:06:56,390 --> 00:06:54,319
survivors as we speak but

155
00:06:59,670 --> 00:06:56,400
uh and you know there's a couple of

156
00:07:02,710 --> 00:06:59,680
deaths and and that's crazy

157
00:07:04,950 --> 00:07:02,720
and when that news broke that kept me

158
00:07:06,710 --> 00:07:04,960
glued all day

159
00:07:08,309 --> 00:07:06,720
and i i just

160
00:07:09,749 --> 00:07:08,319
you know was hoping it wasn't anything

161
00:07:11,270 --> 00:07:09,759
crazy but it was a gas leak but

162
00:07:13,830 --> 00:07:11,280
nonetheless

163
00:07:15,270 --> 00:07:13,840

you know crazy and then to top it all

164

00:07:17,670 --> 00:07:15,280
off

165

00:07:20,629 --> 00:07:17,680
we've got this ukrainian

166

00:07:23,270 --> 00:07:20,639
ufo video that's blowing up all over the

167

00:07:25,430 --> 00:07:23,280
web now i have seen it

168

00:07:27,469 --> 00:07:25,440
i've seen it many times

169

00:07:29,589 --> 00:07:27,479
we'll get the link up on

170

00:07:31,670 --> 00:07:29,599
jimmychurchradio.com if you haven't seen

171

00:07:34,629 --> 00:07:31,680
it or haven't heard about it go and

172

00:07:36,230 --> 00:07:34,639
watch it i don't know what to make of it

173

00:07:38,550 --> 00:07:36,240
when

174

00:07:40,309 --> 00:07:38,560
i look at first off i'm gonna say this

175

00:07:42,790 --> 00:07:40,319
right now it doesn't look

176

00:07:45,029 --> 00:07:42,800

fake to me could be

177

00:07:47,749 --> 00:07:45,039

but it doesn't it's not like that

178

00:07:50,629 --> 00:07:47,759

jerusalem set of uh

179

00:07:53,029 --> 00:07:50,639

of four videos that popped up years ago

180

00:07:56,710 --> 00:07:53,039

over bethlehem you know it's not like

181

00:07:59,909 --> 00:07:56,720

that this is a bit different so i i feel

182

00:08:01,189 --> 00:07:59,919

pretty safe saying out of the gate that

183

00:08:02,950 --> 00:08:01,199

uh

184

00:08:05,189 --> 00:08:02,960

that's a real video

185

00:08:07,990 --> 00:08:05,199

but i don't know what to make of it

186

00:08:09,189 --> 00:08:08,000

calling it this super dreadnought

187

00:08:10,629 --> 00:08:09,199

whatever

188

00:08:13,189 --> 00:08:10,639

defensive

189

00:08:15,029 --> 00:08:13,199

offensive united states weapon i don't

190

00:08:18,469 --> 00:08:15,039

know about that

191

00:08:21,029 --> 00:08:18,479

but it is a crazy video and it is a

192

00:08:24,710 --> 00:08:21,039

large object in the sky

193

00:08:27,350 --> 00:08:24,720

i don't know what to make of it i really

194

00:08:29,430 --> 00:08:27,360

don't know what i'm looking at

195

00:08:30,790 --> 00:08:29,440

doesn't happen often and if you haven't

196

00:08:33,430 --> 00:08:30,800

seen it go check it out we'll get the

197

00:08:34,790 --> 00:08:33,440

links up uh okay so

198

00:08:36,949 --> 00:08:34,800

uh tonight

199

00:08:39,430 --> 00:08:36,959

uh we have uh

200

00:08:41,350 --> 00:08:39,440

mark bilkington and roland denning live

201
00:08:43,509 --> 00:08:41,360
from london

202
00:08:45,829 --> 00:08:43,519
and they've got a new documentary that's

203
00:08:48,150 --> 00:08:45,839
getting ready to launch it is called

204
00:08:50,070 --> 00:08:48,160
miragemen

205
00:08:51,990 --> 00:08:50,080
and the subjects of this

206
00:08:54,470 --> 00:08:52,000
video most of them we talk about on the

207
00:08:56,470 --> 00:08:54,480
show and have talked about over over the

208
00:08:58,710 --> 00:08:56,480
last couple of months

209
00:09:01,030 --> 00:08:58,720
and now a couple of things we have a

210
00:09:02,750 --> 00:09:01,040
video player up on the site

211
00:09:05,110 --> 00:09:02,760
right now you can go to

212
00:09:06,230 --> 00:09:05,120
jimmychurchradio.com the video player is

213
00:09:08,870 --> 00:09:06,240

there

214

00:09:11,670 --> 00:09:08,880

now that video player will play the

215

00:09:13,990 --> 00:09:11,680

trailer for the movie and allow you to

216

00:09:16,949 --> 00:09:14,000

pre-order

217

00:09:18,070 --> 00:09:16,959

okay the movie launches later uh later

218

00:09:20,070 --> 00:09:18,080

on this month

219

00:09:23,190 --> 00:09:20,080

in about a week

220

00:09:24,150 --> 00:09:23,200

but uh the trailer is amazing

221

00:09:25,269 --> 00:09:24,160

and

222

00:09:27,030 --> 00:09:25,279

uh

223

00:09:28,550 --> 00:09:27,040

looking at the production value and the

224

00:09:30,630 --> 00:09:28,560

way that this is being

225

00:09:33,350 --> 00:09:30,640

the way it has been done i'm very

226

00:09:35,269 --> 00:09:33,360

excited about it have i seen it

227

00:09:38,630 --> 00:09:35,279

nope

228

00:09:41,190 --> 00:09:38,640

can i watch it yep

229

00:09:43,829 --> 00:09:41,200

got my secret private link right here to

230

00:09:45,990 --> 00:09:43,839

go and and watch it i didn't want to

231

00:09:48,310 --> 00:09:46,000

watch it before this interview

232

00:09:50,870 --> 00:09:48,320

i didn't want to pollute

233

00:09:52,870 --> 00:09:50,880

uh the conversation tonight there's

234

00:09:55,030 --> 00:09:52,880

reasons for that because then i would

235

00:09:57,350 --> 00:09:55,040

have been all fired up and all excited

236

00:09:58,710 --> 00:09:57,360

and i would have done the the

237

00:10:02,790 --> 00:09:58,720

the show tonight from a different

238

00:10:04,550 --> 00:10:02,800

mindset it's not how we do it here

239

00:10:07,190 --> 00:10:04,560

watch i'll watch it

240

00:10:09,990 --> 00:10:07,200

tonight or tomorrow after the video i'll

241

00:10:11,190 --> 00:10:10,000

probably be oh man i should have watched

242

00:10:13,030 --> 00:10:11,200

it

243

00:10:14,710 --> 00:10:13,040

before the interview because i just

244

00:10:17,509 --> 00:10:14,720

learned this and this and i didn't know

245

00:10:18,949 --> 00:10:17,519

this yeah but that's not the point

246

00:10:22,870 --> 00:10:18,959

i just don't want it to pollute the

247

00:10:25,430 --> 00:10:22,880

conversation tonight i want their side

248

00:10:27,030 --> 00:10:25,440

and uh and then on tomorrow's show i'll

249

00:10:28,470 --> 00:10:27,040

tell you what i thought of the video

250

00:10:30,069 --> 00:10:28,480

okay all right

251
00:10:32,470 --> 00:10:30,079
so uh

252
00:10:35,110 --> 00:10:32,480
tomorrow night

253
00:10:36,710 --> 00:10:35,120
is mac maloney

254
00:10:39,350 --> 00:10:36,720
very excited about the show tomorrow

255
00:10:40,790 --> 00:10:39,360
night mac maloney author

256
00:10:43,269 --> 00:10:40,800
ufo guy

257
00:10:45,590 --> 00:10:43,279
uh but he's also uh you know he writes

258
00:10:48,470 --> 00:10:45,600
fiction he's got the wingman series out

259
00:10:51,110 --> 00:10:48,480
there and i'm sure that most of you have

260
00:10:52,710 --> 00:10:51,120
read it great series of books but a very

261
00:10:55,190 --> 00:10:52,720
creative mind

262
00:10:57,190 --> 00:10:55,200
and there's a lot of things to talk to

263
00:10:59,509 --> 00:10:57,200

mac about

264

00:11:01,750 --> 00:10:59,519

uh that i just wanna i want to get

265

00:11:03,750 --> 00:11:01,760

inside he's a very colorful guy i just

266

00:11:05,509 --> 00:11:03,760

want to get inside his head a little bit

267

00:11:07,190 --> 00:11:05,519

see how that works

268

00:11:10,150 --> 00:11:07,200

very creative guy

269

00:11:12,870 --> 00:11:10,160

so uh and it was it was a feat to get

270

00:11:14,870 --> 00:11:12,880

him on the show he'll be uh calling in

271

00:11:16,949 --> 00:11:14,880

live from boston

272

00:11:20,230 --> 00:11:16,959

and we pulled that one off so tomorrow

273

00:11:22,230 --> 00:11:20,240

night mac maloney friday

274

00:11:24,389 --> 00:11:22,240

that's right

275

00:11:27,750 --> 00:11:24,399

michio kaku

276

00:11:30,389 --> 00:11:27,760

and michio will be dr kaku i don't know

277

00:11:33,910 --> 00:11:30,399

if i i should call him michio

278

00:11:35,350 --> 00:11:33,920

dr kaku will be uh with us from new york

279

00:11:37,990 --> 00:11:35,360

city

280

00:11:39,910 --> 00:11:38,000

very very excited about that it's going

281

00:11:41,430 --> 00:11:39,920

to be another great week here on the

282

00:11:43,350 --> 00:11:41,440

show i want to thank everybody for

283

00:11:44,389 --> 00:11:43,360

coming in listening participating the

284

00:11:47,269 --> 00:11:44,399

forums

285

00:11:49,509 --> 00:11:47,279

i'm very proud of what we've been able

286

00:11:51,430 --> 00:11:49,519

to put together for everybody out there

287

00:11:53,670 --> 00:11:51,440

this is fade to black

288

00:11:55,590 --> 00:11:53,680

on the dark matter radio network i'm

289

00:11:57,269 --> 00:11:55,600

your host jimmy church

290

00:11:58,230 --> 00:11:57,279

it's gonna be a great show tonight stay

291

00:12:00,150 --> 00:11:58,240

with us

292

00:12:01,910 --> 00:12:00,160

don't touch that mouse

293

00:12:04,949 --> 00:12:01,920

and when i come back it's mark

294

00:12:07,990 --> 00:12:04,959

pilkington and roland denning

295

00:12:09,590 --> 00:12:08,000

the mirage man

296

00:12:11,670 --> 00:12:09,600

this is faith black and the dark matter

297

00:12:28,310 --> 00:12:11,680

regular network i'll be back right after

298

00:12:33,430 --> 00:12:30,790

way out here we listen to jimmy church

299

00:12:38,710 --> 00:12:33,440

on the dark matter radio network

300

00:12:49,590 --> 00:12:41,190

you're listening to fade to black on the

301
00:12:49,600 --> 00:12:55,430
radio

302
00:13:00,790 --> 00:12:57,829
you're listening to jimmy church this is

303
00:13:05,190 --> 00:13:00,800
revolution the revolution will not be

304
00:13:47,910 --> 00:13:05,200
televised the revolution is on radio

305
00:13:53,030 --> 00:13:51,110
all right welcome back welcome back

306
00:13:54,710 --> 00:13:53,040
kjcr

307
00:13:57,269 --> 00:13:54,720
fade to black

308
00:13:58,710 --> 00:13:57,279
host jimmy church

309
00:14:00,829 --> 00:13:58,720
all right

310
00:14:02,910 --> 00:14:00,839
now i just want to remind

311
00:14:04,790 --> 00:14:02,920
everybody over on the website

312
00:14:06,710 --> 00:14:04,800
jimmychurchradio.com you can scroll down

313
00:14:08,790 --> 00:14:06,720

right now there is a gallery posted

314

00:14:11,910 --> 00:14:08,800

stills from

315

00:14:13,189 --> 00:14:11,920

the documentary mirage men

316

00:14:16,069 --> 00:14:13,199

uh we'll

317

00:14:18,389 --> 00:14:16,079

try to get those comments in on each one

318

00:14:20,949 --> 00:14:18,399

of the pics but as we do the interview

319

00:14:22,629 --> 00:14:20,959

tonight you can just scroll down and

320

00:14:24,710 --> 00:14:22,639

check out uh

321

00:14:27,150 --> 00:14:24,720

some stills from the movie

322

00:14:29,350 --> 00:14:27,160

and uh just follow along tonight okay

323

00:14:31,030 --> 00:14:29,360

jimmychurchradio.com the gallery it's

324

00:14:32,310 --> 00:14:31,040

always in the same spot for every show

325

00:14:34,310 --> 00:14:32,320

you know where it is

326

00:14:35,910 --> 00:14:34,320

just uh scroll down right there it says

327

00:14:38,069 --> 00:14:35,920

mirage men

328

00:14:39,910 --> 00:14:38,079

and uh go look at richard dodie's face

329

00:14:41,990 --> 00:14:39,920

it's it's right there

330

00:14:43,350 --> 00:14:42,000

all right let's get this going let's get

331

00:14:44,470 --> 00:14:43,360

this cracking

332

00:14:45,990 --> 00:14:44,480

cracking

333

00:14:48,389 --> 00:14:46,000

let's see how many times i can say that

334

00:14:52,150 --> 00:14:48,399

tonight

335

00:14:54,230 --> 00:14:52,160

ufos weapons of mass deception

336

00:14:55,990 --> 00:14:54,240

for over 60 years teams within the u.s

337

00:14:58,310 --> 00:14:56,000

air force and intelligence services

338

00:15:01,790 --> 00:14:58,320

exploited and manipulated beliefs about

339

00:15:04,230 --> 00:15:01,800

ufos and et visitations as part of their

340

00:15:06,790 --> 00:15:04,240

counter-intelligence programs

341

00:15:09,110 --> 00:15:06,800

in doing so they spawned a mythology so

342

00:15:11,590 --> 00:15:09,120

powerful that it captivated and warped

343

00:15:12,629 --> 00:15:11,600

many brilliant minds

344

00:15:15,509 --> 00:15:12,639

including

345

00:15:16,470 --> 00:15:15,519

several of their own

346

00:15:18,790 --> 00:15:16,480

now

347

00:15:21,189 --> 00:15:18,800

for the first time some of these

348

00:15:23,910 --> 00:15:21,199

behind the operations and their victims

349

00:15:27,189 --> 00:15:23,920

speak out revealing a true story that is

350

00:15:30,550 --> 00:15:27,199

part manchurian candidate and part close

351

00:15:32,150 --> 00:15:30,560

encounters of the third kind

352

00:15:35,110 --> 00:15:32,160

mark pilkington

353

00:15:38,150 --> 00:15:35,120

is the author of two books mirage men

354

00:15:40,870 --> 00:15:38,160

and far out 101 strange tales from

355

00:15:42,550 --> 00:15:40,880

science's outer edge called from a

356

00:15:43,670 --> 00:15:42,560

column that ran in the guardian

357

00:15:45,110 --> 00:15:43,680

newspaper

358

00:15:47,509 --> 00:15:45,120

mark has written for numerous

359

00:15:50,069 --> 00:15:47,519

anthologies magazines and websites and

360

00:15:51,430 --> 00:15:50,079

is a regular speaker at salons festivals

361

00:15:54,310 --> 00:15:51,440

and conferences

362

00:15:56,949 --> 00:15:54,320

mark also runs strange attractor press

363

00:15:59,509 --> 00:15:56,959

and is the editor of its journal

364

00:16:02,790 --> 00:15:59,519

he has been programming events

365

00:16:05,269 --> 00:16:02,800

exhibitions films and live nights since

366

00:16:07,990 --> 00:16:05,279

2001.

367

00:16:09,430 --> 00:16:08,000

roland denning is a filmmaker and writer

368

00:16:12,790 --> 00:16:09,440

based in london

369

00:16:14,710 --> 00:16:12,800

he joined the mirage men project in 2011

370

00:16:16,949 --> 00:16:14,720

and led the post-production

371

00:16:19,030 --> 00:16:16,959

his satirical novel the beach beneath

372

00:16:21,350 --> 00:16:19,040

the pavement which deals with conspiracy

373

00:16:24,310 --> 00:16:21,360

and paranoia and the post credibility

374

00:16:26,710 --> 00:16:24,320

world was published in 2011.

375

00:16:29,110 --> 00:16:26,720

his credit on mirage man is co-director

376

00:16:30,710 --> 00:16:29,120

co-editor and co-producer i would like

377

00:16:33,030 --> 00:16:30,720

to welcome to the show

378

00:16:36,389 --> 00:16:33,040

right now live from london

379

00:16:38,949 --> 00:16:36,399

mark pilkington and roland denning how

380

00:16:40,310 --> 00:16:38,959

you guys doing tonight you with us

381

00:16:42,870 --> 00:16:40,320

hi jimmy

382

00:16:43,910 --> 00:16:42,880

everything good

383

00:16:45,910 --> 00:16:43,920

now

384

00:16:47,670 --> 00:16:45,920

uh i'm just going to say really quick a

385

00:16:49,749 --> 00:16:47,680

couple of things thank you first off for

386

00:16:51,110 --> 00:16:49,759

coming on the show and i know that you

387

00:16:52,949 --> 00:16:51,120

guys are going to have a busy busy

388

00:16:54,389 --> 00:16:52,959

schedule with the launch of the film

389

00:16:56,150 --> 00:16:54,399

over the next couple of weeks i

390

00:16:57,269 --> 00:16:56,160

appreciate you guys coming on with us

391

00:16:58,310 --> 00:16:57,279

first

392

00:17:04,789 --> 00:16:58,320

and

393

00:17:08,789 --> 00:17:04,799

uh we're just gonna see where things go

394

00:17:10,549 --> 00:17:08,799

and that's uh our audience is used to me

395

00:17:12,390 --> 00:17:10,559

saying that to all of my guests but i'd

396

00:17:13,829 --> 00:17:12,400

like to get it out there first

397

00:17:17,270 --> 00:17:13,839

just to let you know i don't have an

398

00:17:19,909 --> 00:17:17,280

agenda i don't have a bunch of questions

399

00:17:22,309 --> 00:17:19,919

uh in front of me we're just gonna see

400

00:17:25,029 --> 00:17:22,319

where uh see where this goes are you

401

00:17:27,029 --> 00:17:25,039

guys ready we're ready ready

402

00:17:28,710 --> 00:17:27,039

is it uh what's the weather first off

403

00:17:31,590 --> 00:17:28,720

i'm in burbank

404

00:17:34,789 --> 00:17:31,600

uh over here uh

405

00:17:36,710 --> 00:17:34,799

another beautiful day 85 degrees

406

00:17:39,190 --> 00:17:36,720

what's it like in london right now it's

407

00:17:42,310 --> 00:17:39,200

a little bit cloudy here in camden town

408

00:17:44,630 --> 00:17:42,320

um but not too wet not too cold it's uh

409

00:17:46,630 --> 00:17:44,640

it's it's spring spring is about to

410

00:17:49,510 --> 00:17:46,640

happen here which is very exciting yeah

411

00:17:51,909 --> 00:17:49,520

after the uh biblical

412

00:17:53,669 --> 00:17:51,919

downpours we had in the last

413

00:17:56,390 --> 00:17:53,679

month or so things seem to be

414

00:18:02,070 --> 00:17:58,950

we had uh the same thing over here weird

415

00:18:04,789 --> 00:18:02,080

weather we had a a good solid week of

416

00:18:06,549 --> 00:18:04,799

rain and it was just

417

00:18:09,669 --> 00:18:06,559

and it's weird because here in

418

00:18:12,710 --> 00:18:09,679

california it just never rains and i and

419

00:18:14,789 --> 00:18:12,720

i mean that it just never rains

420

00:18:16,630 --> 00:18:14,799

i think it's advanced advertising for

421

00:18:19,270 --> 00:18:16,640

the noah film that's coming out later

422

00:18:24,710 --> 00:18:21,029

it just might be i i was going to make a

423

00:18:27,830 --> 00:18:24,720

noble reference a second ago but uh i i

424

00:18:30,630 --> 00:18:27,840

i let it go just for the interest of uh

425

00:18:31,430 --> 00:18:30,640

the the typical noaa reference

426

00:18:34,470 --> 00:18:31,440

so

427

00:18:35,510 --> 00:18:34,480

uh now let's uh let's back up i want you

428

00:18:38,470 --> 00:18:35,520

guys to

429

00:18:41,909 --> 00:18:38,480

uh do the obvious which is you know tell

430

00:18:44,789 --> 00:18:41,919

us how you met and and and got the

431

00:18:48,150 --> 00:18:44,799

project moving forward but let me start

432

00:18:51,190 --> 00:18:48,160

with mark and in the book

433

00:18:53,510 --> 00:18:51,200

and how you how how did your interests

434

00:18:56,230 --> 00:18:53,520

you know start with that was there

435

00:18:58,950 --> 00:18:56,240

anything specific in your life growing

436

00:19:01,669 --> 00:18:58,960

up did you have a an encounter were you

437

00:19:04,390 --> 00:19:01,679

abducted and you know and how did how

438

00:19:05,270 --> 00:19:04,400

did the original mirageman project kick

439

00:19:07,270 --> 00:19:05,280

off

440

00:19:08,549 --> 00:19:07,280

well if we want to go all the way back i

441

00:19:12,070 --> 00:19:08,559

mean i was

442

00:19:14,549 --> 00:19:12,080

abducted as a child by uh so science

443

00:19:17,190 --> 00:19:14,559

fiction and fantasy and

444

00:19:19,190 --> 00:19:17,200

close encounter the third kind and star

445

00:19:22,789 --> 00:19:19,200

wars and all the things that

446

00:19:24,710 --> 00:19:22,799

anyone growing up in the 1970s probably

447

00:19:28,070 --> 00:19:24,720

was exposed to

448

00:19:29,830 --> 00:19:28,080

um and i just became uh fascinated sort

449

00:19:31,029 --> 00:19:29,840

of in my

450

00:19:33,270 --> 00:19:31,039

uh

451
00:19:35,110 --> 00:19:33,280
so very early teens i think with the

452
00:19:36,950 --> 00:19:35,120
idea of ufos and

453
00:19:38,950 --> 00:19:36,960
extraterrestrial

454
00:19:41,430 --> 00:19:38,960
life maybe i was looking for

455
00:19:44,150 --> 00:19:41,440
intelligent life uh out there because i

456
00:19:46,070 --> 00:19:44,160
wasn't finding it even as a child

457
00:19:47,510 --> 00:19:46,080
here on earth um

458
00:19:49,270 --> 00:19:47,520
and uh

459
00:19:52,789 --> 00:19:49,280
yeah in my

460
00:19:56,070 --> 00:19:52,799
mid to late teens i got very very uh

461
00:19:57,669 --> 00:19:56,080
sort of deep into the ufo story so that

462
00:19:59,669 --> 00:19:57,679
would be

463
00:20:02,630 --> 00:19:59,679

late 80s i think um

464

00:20:03,669 --> 00:20:02,640

communion and above top secret were kind

465

00:20:06,549 --> 00:20:03,679

of

466

00:20:07,830 --> 00:20:06,559

partly responsible for that and over

467

00:20:10,470 --> 00:20:07,840

time

468

00:20:11,750 --> 00:20:10,480

i realized that the the stories that

469

00:20:13,990 --> 00:20:11,760

were most

470

00:20:16,630 --> 00:20:14,000

interesting to me were

471

00:20:19,590 --> 00:20:16,640

almost the meta stories rather than

472

00:20:21,110 --> 00:20:19,600

like the big question of whether

473

00:20:22,950 --> 00:20:21,120

you know we're being visited i was

474

00:20:25,510 --> 00:20:22,960

interested in the ways that these

475

00:20:27,029 --> 00:20:25,520

stories were evolving and developing how

476

00:20:30,149 --> 00:20:27,039

they were being

477

00:20:33,669 --> 00:20:30,159

uh introduced into the culture and then

478

00:20:36,230 --> 00:20:33,679

especially in the mid-90s seeing

479

00:20:38,789 --> 00:20:36,240

the mainstream popular culture get

480

00:20:39,990 --> 00:20:38,799

uh pick up on the subject that was

481

00:20:42,149 --> 00:20:40,000

particularly interesting with the

482

00:20:43,430 --> 00:20:42,159

x-files and independence day

483

00:20:45,909 --> 00:20:43,440

things like that so i just became

484

00:20:47,190 --> 00:20:45,919

interested in the way that ideas and

485

00:20:49,510 --> 00:20:47,200

uh

486

00:20:51,510 --> 00:20:49,520

the the law began to

487

00:20:53,750 --> 00:20:51,520

flow and and uh

488

00:20:57,110 --> 00:20:53,760

evolve and then um

489

00:20:59,669 --> 00:20:57,120

much later so about 10 years ago now

490

00:21:01,510 --> 00:20:59,679

my friend and our colleague

491

00:21:03,270 --> 00:21:01,520

john lumberg

492

00:21:06,149 --> 00:21:03,280

was making

493

00:21:09,510 --> 00:21:06,159

another short film and um as a result of

494

00:21:11,909 --> 00:21:09,520

that he kind of discovered the story of

495

00:21:12,870 --> 00:21:11,919

paul benowitz and richard doty and that

496

00:21:16,630 --> 00:21:12,880

was

497

00:21:19,830 --> 00:21:16,640

the genesis of uh mirage men really now

498

00:21:21,990 --> 00:21:19,840

when when you first heard the story now

499

00:21:24,789 --> 00:21:22,000

we're going to talk about you know paul

500

00:21:27,909 --> 00:21:24,799

and and and richard and and everybody

501
00:21:30,390 --> 00:21:27,919
else that's involved in the story

502
00:21:34,789 --> 00:21:30,400
but when you first heard

503
00:21:36,710 --> 00:21:34,799
the paul benowitz dodie story

504
00:21:38,710 --> 00:21:36,720
did it hit you

505
00:21:40,950 --> 00:21:38,720
just like i mean it did with me the

506
00:21:42,549 --> 00:21:40,960
first time that i heard it it was i

507
00:21:45,590 --> 00:21:42,559
looked at it one of two ways this can't

508
00:21:48,950 --> 00:21:45,600
be real nobody would ever pull anything

509
00:21:51,590 --> 00:21:48,960
like this off on somebody else or two

510
00:21:53,430 --> 00:21:51,600
our government is really messed up you

511
00:21:55,669 --> 00:21:53,440
know and so

512
00:21:58,950 --> 00:21:55,679
did it hit you like that i mean because

513
00:22:01,830 --> 00:21:58,960

it is an absolutely fantastic tale

514

00:22:03,270 --> 00:22:01,840

it's it's an incredible and very sad

515

00:22:05,990 --> 00:22:03,280

story and i think

516

00:22:09,029 --> 00:22:06,000

it's hard to throw myself back to when i

517

00:22:11,909 --> 00:22:09,039

first encounter it but i think

518

00:22:14,549 --> 00:22:11,919

even to back in the early 90s i must

519

00:22:17,110 --> 00:22:14,559

have had a sense that this was in many

520

00:22:19,510 --> 00:22:17,120

ways the real story of the ufo

521

00:22:21,430 --> 00:22:19,520

phenomenon and uh certainly in

522

00:22:22,549 --> 00:22:21,440

in the western world

523

00:22:24,149 --> 00:22:22,559

um

524

00:22:25,510 --> 00:22:24,159

and i mean by the real story i don't

525

00:22:29,029 --> 00:22:25,520

mean that

526

00:22:32,470 --> 00:22:29,039

the story of

527

00:22:33,430 --> 00:22:32,480

uh the post-war kind of ufo as opposed

528

00:22:35,350 --> 00:22:33,440

to

529

00:22:37,270 --> 00:22:35,360

um things being

530

00:22:39,750 --> 00:22:37,280

unidentified things being seen in the

531

00:22:41,510 --> 00:22:39,760

sky which of course they have been for

532

00:22:43,270 --> 00:22:41,520

millennia um

533

00:22:45,270 --> 00:22:43,280

so again that was it was about seeing

534

00:22:46,310 --> 00:22:45,280

the way that our ideas about the things

535

00:22:48,549 --> 00:22:46,320

that we are

536

00:22:50,630 --> 00:22:48,559

seeing in the skies were

537

00:22:52,710 --> 00:22:50,640

had been developed had been

538

00:22:56,230 --> 00:22:52,720

coaxed and shaped and this was the first

539

00:22:58,710 --> 00:22:56,240

time that i think uh

540

00:23:00,070 --> 00:22:58,720

the sort of curtain was drawn and we saw

541

00:23:02,549 --> 00:23:00,080

well we saw

542

00:23:04,310 --> 00:23:02,559

one person behind the curtain i think

543

00:23:08,070 --> 00:23:04,320

everyone else had run away and

544

00:23:11,350 --> 00:23:08,080

and uh hid before before we drew it but

545

00:23:13,990 --> 00:23:11,360

well roland um yeah when you

546

00:23:16,870 --> 00:23:14,000

uh or how did you guys okay

547

00:23:19,510 --> 00:23:16,880

how did you guys get connected and you

548

00:23:21,190 --> 00:23:19,520

were well i had read mark's book which

549

00:23:23,510 --> 00:23:21,200

knocked me out in the same way that the

550

00:23:26,070 --> 00:23:23,520

paul benowitz story knocked you out and

551
00:23:27,990 --> 00:23:26,080
i was organizing an art event called the

552
00:23:30,149 --> 00:23:28,000
belief system and basically i've become

553
00:23:31,669 --> 00:23:30,159
very interested in why people believe

554
00:23:33,750 --> 00:23:31,679
what they believe

555
00:23:35,029 --> 00:23:33,760
i've written this book about the world

556
00:23:37,750 --> 00:23:35,039
where no one believes in anything

557
00:23:39,750 --> 00:23:37,760
anymore so i was fascinated by this

558
00:23:41,510 --> 00:23:39,760
state room where in one sense no one

559
00:23:43,190 --> 00:23:41,520
trusts anything the government says

560
00:23:44,950 --> 00:23:43,200
probably quite rightly and on the other

561
00:23:45,990 --> 00:23:44,960
side people will believe in a whole load

562
00:23:48,070 --> 00:23:46,000
of

563
00:23:50,230 --> 00:23:48,080

wild and wonderful things and i was

564

00:23:52,630 --> 00:23:50,240

running this seminar on reality

565

00:23:54,390 --> 00:23:52,640

management and i invited markup to speak

566

00:23:56,870 --> 00:23:54,400

to it in liverpool

567

00:23:58,710 --> 00:23:56,880

on the train coming back i said to mark

568

00:24:00,230 --> 00:23:58,720

well in the book you talk about all this

569

00:24:02,390 --> 00:24:00,240

film you shot

570

00:24:03,909 --> 00:24:02,400

uh what's happened to it he says well

571

00:24:05,430 --> 00:24:03,919

uh we still got it on the shelf do you

572

00:24:08,070 --> 00:24:05,440

want to take a look at it

573

00:24:09,669 --> 00:24:08,080

and from then on uh

574

00:24:12,149 --> 00:24:09,679

mark and john

575

00:24:13,190 --> 00:24:12,159

deposited 50 hours of rushes in my edit

576

00:24:14,950 --> 00:24:13,200

suite

577

00:24:16,390 --> 00:24:14,960

uh i worked on it for a month showed it

578

00:24:18,070 --> 00:24:16,400

to them in the next two and a half years

579

00:24:20,390 --> 00:24:18,080

with keepers kippuranu we've been

580

00:24:21,669 --> 00:24:20,400

putting the film together

581

00:24:22,390 --> 00:24:21,679

uh

582

00:24:37,669 --> 00:24:22,400

i

583

00:24:40,310 --> 00:24:37,679

documentary or

584

00:24:42,470 --> 00:24:40,320

it actually the the whole from the very

585

00:24:43,350 --> 00:24:42,480

beginning of the project the idea was

586

00:24:46,310 --> 00:24:43,360

that

587

00:24:48,549 --> 00:24:46,320

um it would be a film and a book kind of

588

00:24:50,630 --> 00:24:48,559

in parallel operating in parallel and

589

00:24:51,909 --> 00:24:50,640

they have they're quite dif that while

590

00:24:53,510 --> 00:24:51,919

they

591

00:24:55,590 --> 00:24:53,520

obviously are dealing with the same

592

00:24:57,669 --> 00:24:55,600

subject matter they're

593

00:25:00,310 --> 00:24:57,679

they're companion pieces rather than

594

00:25:01,269 --> 00:25:00,320

just sort of reflections of each other

595

00:25:02,310 --> 00:25:01,279

so

596

00:25:04,549 --> 00:25:02,320

they each

597

00:25:05,990 --> 00:25:04,559

have the book covers a much sort of

598

00:25:08,149 --> 00:25:06,000

broader

599

00:25:09,990 --> 00:25:08,159

uh spread of history and obviously has

600

00:25:11,830 --> 00:25:10,000

more opportunity to

601
00:25:14,630 --> 00:25:11,840
uh explore

602
00:25:17,029 --> 00:25:14,640
some of the older cases that i think may

603
00:25:18,630 --> 00:25:17,039
be mirage men operations and it also

604
00:25:20,710 --> 00:25:18,640
talks a lot about

605
00:25:22,549 --> 00:25:20,720
the way that we made the film and our

606
00:25:25,110 --> 00:25:22,559
relationships with

607
00:25:28,149 --> 00:25:25,120
uh rick and with other people that we

608
00:25:29,110 --> 00:25:28,159
met um during the shoot so the two kind

609
00:25:34,549 --> 00:25:29,120
of

610
00:25:36,870 --> 00:25:34,559
simultaneously but say real life

611
00:25:38,870 --> 00:25:36,880
as its often does got in the way and the

612
00:25:41,110 --> 00:25:38,880
book came out um

613
00:25:44,549 --> 00:25:41,120

four years ago now and the film will be

614

00:25:45,510 --> 00:25:44,559

following uh swiftly on its heels

615

00:25:46,470 --> 00:25:45,520

um

616

00:25:47,750 --> 00:25:46,480

so

617

00:25:50,470 --> 00:25:47,760

yeah i mean

618

00:25:53,110 --> 00:25:50,480

the thing to bear in mind is we

619

00:25:55,110 --> 00:25:53,120

john and i and a very small

620

00:25:57,269 --> 00:25:55,120

team made the film

621

00:25:59,350 --> 00:25:57,279

uh shot the film absolutely

622

00:26:01,750 --> 00:25:59,360

independently

623

00:26:07,029 --> 00:26:04,470

three or four shoots mostly in america

624

00:26:08,390 --> 00:26:07,039

um with just one camera and a sound

625

00:26:11,669 --> 00:26:08,400

operator

626
00:26:14,630 --> 00:26:11,679
and um then we came back and started

627
00:26:16,950 --> 00:26:14,640
trying to edit it ourselves which proved

628
00:26:19,350 --> 00:26:16,960
sort of too complex a task and that's

629
00:26:21,029 --> 00:26:19,360
why when roland and kip

630
00:26:22,390 --> 00:26:21,039
kind of offered to

631
00:26:24,549 --> 00:26:22,400
take it to

632
00:26:25,990 --> 00:26:24,559
take it over from us and

633
00:26:27,990 --> 00:26:26,000
it was a just

634
00:26:29,110 --> 00:26:28,000
wonderful opportunity and and

635
00:26:31,990 --> 00:26:29,120
they are

636
00:26:36,149 --> 00:26:32,000
absolutely uh co-creators of of the

637
00:26:38,390 --> 00:26:36,159
finnish film out of the original uh

638
00:26:41,110 --> 00:26:38,400

uh i don't know who

639

00:26:43,590 --> 00:26:41,120

who play who did you get

640

00:26:45,190 --> 00:26:43,600

who was captured on film who plays

641

00:26:47,029 --> 00:26:45,200

themselves

642

00:26:49,830 --> 00:26:47,039

uh everybody's

643

00:26:52,470 --> 00:26:49,840

we've got i mean

644

00:26:54,950 --> 00:26:52,480

for us um things kind of turned inside

645

00:26:56,070 --> 00:26:54,960

out a little bit for us because

646

00:26:57,990 --> 00:26:56,080

um

647

00:26:59,990 --> 00:26:58,000

when we initially began talking about

648

00:27:02,950 --> 00:27:00,000

the film we never dreamt that

649

00:27:05,510 --> 00:27:02,960

richard doty would ever he was invisible

650

00:27:07,830 --> 00:27:05,520

at that time he'd been out of the public

651

00:27:09,990 --> 00:27:07,840

eye or out of the

652

00:27:12,310 --> 00:27:10,000

ufological eye for

653

00:27:13,110 --> 00:27:12,320

20 years or so so we never imagined we'd

654

00:27:15,110 --> 00:27:13,120

ever

655

00:27:17,909 --> 00:27:15,120

get to talk to rick and we thought we'd

656

00:27:19,430 --> 00:27:17,919

talk to everyone else in the story so

657

00:27:23,190 --> 00:27:19,440

william moore

658

00:27:25,350 --> 00:27:23,200

linda martin howe uh greg bishop and and

659

00:27:26,789 --> 00:27:25,360

various others richard we spoke to

660

00:27:29,110 --> 00:27:26,799

richard dolan

661

00:27:30,470 --> 00:27:29,120

um walter bosley

662

00:27:31,510 --> 00:27:30,480

um

663

00:27:32,950 --> 00:27:31,520

and and

664

00:27:35,750 --> 00:27:32,960

a number of other people but as it

665

00:27:36,789 --> 00:27:35,760

turned out um to our

666

00:27:46,070 --> 00:27:36,799

so

667

00:27:48,310 --> 00:27:46,080

we started working on the film and um

668

00:27:50,149 --> 00:27:48,320

agreed to um to be interviewed by us

669

00:27:52,390 --> 00:27:50,159

which was incredible and

670

00:27:54,149 --> 00:27:52,400

ironically the the one person who

671

00:27:55,029 --> 00:27:54,159

wouldn't speak to us was william moore

672

00:28:00,549 --> 00:27:55,039

who

673

00:28:02,870 --> 00:28:00,559

best known to himself chose not to

674

00:28:05,029 --> 00:28:02,880

not to uh talk to us this is really

675

00:28:07,190 --> 00:28:05,039

doty's first and last screen interview

676

00:28:09,350 --> 00:28:07,200

isn't it and he's absolutely fascinating

677

00:28:10,310 --> 00:28:09,360

on camera i mean he's quite gripping

678

00:28:13,909 --> 00:28:10,320

yeah

679

00:28:17,590 --> 00:28:15,909

william moore though

680

00:28:19,590 --> 00:28:17,600

he he doesn't appear in the film but

681

00:28:22,549 --> 00:28:19,600

linda moulton howe does is that what you

682

00:28:26,149 --> 00:28:22,559

do yeah we spent john and i

683

00:28:26,950 --> 00:28:26,159

sort of asked took us uh three years to

684

00:28:28,070 --> 00:28:26,960

um

685

00:28:32,470 --> 00:28:28,080

to

686

00:28:34,789 --> 00:28:32,480

kept asking her and she kept

687

00:28:37,110 --> 00:28:34,799

refusing and we actually traveled to

688

00:28:39,909 --> 00:28:37,120

las vegas to go to a conference almost

689

00:28:42,389 --> 00:28:39,919

solely to to interview her which which

690

00:28:45,750 --> 00:28:42,399

we managed to do and she's absolutely

691

00:28:47,909 --> 00:28:45,760

incredible on yeah in the film as well

692

00:28:50,310 --> 00:28:47,919

doty and linda morgan how are the stars

693

00:28:52,070 --> 00:28:50,320

the two the twin stars of the film

694

00:28:54,389 --> 00:28:52,080

and more does actually appear in archive

695

00:28:56,710 --> 00:28:54,399

material so his presence is there but um

696

00:28:59,510 --> 00:28:56,720

yeah we actually have um

697

00:29:01,750 --> 00:28:59,520

some sort of home video footage of

698

00:29:02,750 --> 00:29:01,760

uh william moore's uh

699

00:29:06,710 --> 00:29:02,760

infamous

700

00:29:09,669 --> 00:29:06,720

1989 uh speech to the mufon yeah

701
00:29:12,630 --> 00:29:09,679
assembly in uh in las vegas where he

702
00:29:14,950 --> 00:29:12,640
explains his role in the paul bennett's

703
00:29:16,230 --> 00:29:14,960
story and it's that in itself is a is an

704
00:29:18,310 --> 00:29:16,240
incredible

705
00:29:21,190 --> 00:29:18,320
archival piece and this thing very

706
00:29:23,350 --> 00:29:21,200
degraded the sound was synced separately

707
00:29:25,830 --> 00:29:23,360
to the video so it's just got this sort

708
00:29:27,590 --> 00:29:25,840
of time capsule uh feel to it but it's

709
00:29:29,190 --> 00:29:27,600
also there's a

710
00:29:30,549 --> 00:29:29,200
the turning point i think in

711
00:29:33,350 --> 00:29:30,559
contemporary

712
00:29:35,350 --> 00:29:33,360
interview logical uh understanding and

713
00:29:37,990 --> 00:29:35,360

research yeah it was one of the most

714

00:29:43,110 --> 00:29:40,870

speeches verbiages ever strung together

715

00:29:44,630 --> 00:29:43,120

in ufology i mean still

716

00:29:46,870 --> 00:29:44,640

when i hear it

717

00:29:48,070 --> 00:29:46,880

it's uh well it speaks for itself it

718

00:29:49,830 --> 00:29:48,080

really does

719

00:29:53,350 --> 00:29:49,840

what is

720

00:29:58,630 --> 00:29:56,070

well um

721

00:30:00,470 --> 00:29:58,640

i'm not sure we can say anyone

722

00:30:02,389 --> 00:30:00,480

in particular is a mirage man and we

723

00:30:07,190 --> 00:30:02,399

know that uh

724

00:30:09,510 --> 00:30:07,200

i well i strongly suspect uh it's a

725

00:30:12,070 --> 00:30:09,520

knit kind of uh

726

00:30:13,430 --> 00:30:12,080

or group of people all around the world

727

00:30:16,149 --> 00:30:13,440

most of whom probably don't know each

728

00:30:18,630 --> 00:30:16,159

other probably don't work

729

00:30:21,909 --> 00:30:18,640

together except on occasion perhaps they

730

00:30:24,710 --> 00:30:21,919

sort of might exchange information but

731

00:30:26,389 --> 00:30:24,720

the suggestion is that these are the

732

00:30:29,269 --> 00:30:26,399

people who

733

00:30:31,669 --> 00:30:29,279

intentionally or inadvertently

734

00:30:33,430 --> 00:30:31,679

for political reasons for

735

00:30:35,029 --> 00:30:33,440

espionage reasons for intelligence

736

00:30:37,830 --> 00:30:35,039

reasons or for

737

00:30:39,110 --> 00:30:37,840

entertainment reasons are

738

00:30:41,990 --> 00:30:39,120

um

739

00:30:43,110 --> 00:30:42,000

kind of shaping the way that people

740

00:30:45,669 --> 00:30:43,120

uh

741

00:30:47,669 --> 00:30:45,679

engage with

742

00:30:50,389 --> 00:30:47,679

certain aspects of reality especially

743

00:30:51,510 --> 00:30:50,399

those parts that kind of blur the lines

744

00:30:52,710 --> 00:30:51,520

between

745

00:30:54,470 --> 00:30:52,720

uh

746

00:30:56,070 --> 00:30:54,480

the subjective and the objective the

747

00:30:58,230 --> 00:30:56,080

tangible and the

748

00:31:00,710 --> 00:30:58,240

intangible the known and the unknown and

749

00:31:04,070 --> 00:31:00,720

and the ufo is the perfect uh

750

00:31:06,470 --> 00:31:04,080

contemporary example of that they are um

751
00:31:07,830 --> 00:31:06,480
our so greatest living mythological

752
00:31:08,710 --> 00:31:07,840
entities and

753
00:31:10,549 --> 00:31:08,720
uh

754
00:31:13,590 --> 00:31:10,559
yeah we still don't know if they're

755
00:31:16,470 --> 00:31:13,600
entities or technologies but uh

756
00:31:18,070 --> 00:31:16,480
the mirage men you know i think

757
00:31:19,830 --> 00:31:18,080
with you know i think roland and i are

758
00:31:21,510 --> 00:31:19,840
marriage man i think you jimmy our

759
00:31:24,070 --> 00:31:21,520
marriage man i think rick dodie's a

760
00:31:26,149 --> 00:31:24,080
marriage man william morrison a mirage

761
00:31:27,110 --> 00:31:26,159
man all of us who are engaged with

762
00:31:30,149 --> 00:31:27,120
keeping

763
00:31:30,870 --> 00:31:30,159

these stories and this material alive

764

00:31:34,789 --> 00:31:30,880

and

765

00:31:36,549 --> 00:31:34,799

kicking i think is we're all mirage men

766

00:31:39,029 --> 00:31:36,559

and women

767

00:31:41,029 --> 00:31:39,039

did did it all start

768

00:31:44,630 --> 00:31:41,039

uh as you were doing your research i

769

00:31:47,509 --> 00:31:44,640

mean did it did it all start in 1950

770

00:31:50,149 --> 00:31:47,519

when uh rand had published uh their

771

00:31:51,830 --> 00:31:50,159

first paper uh the exploitation of

772

00:31:53,830 --> 00:31:51,840

superstitions for purposes of

773

00:31:55,669 --> 00:31:53,840

psychological warfare i'm sure you guys

774

00:31:56,870 --> 00:31:55,679

have read that paper oh yeah i'm very

775

00:31:59,110 --> 00:31:56,880

familiar with that

776
00:32:01,430 --> 00:31:59,120
ironically i was only i was introduced

777
00:32:03,909 --> 00:32:01,440
to the paper by nick redfern about a

778
00:32:06,310 --> 00:32:03,919
week after i'd handed the manus the

779
00:32:08,230 --> 00:32:06,320
final draft of miragemen and so it's

780
00:32:10,549 --> 00:32:08,240
actually not in the book but it's a

781
00:32:12,870 --> 00:32:10,559
crucial missing link

782
00:32:14,389 --> 00:32:12,880
between some of the events that i do

783
00:32:15,269 --> 00:32:14,399
talk about but

784
00:32:17,590 --> 00:32:15,279
um

785
00:32:19,190 --> 00:32:17,600
i think uh

786
00:32:20,149 --> 00:32:19,200
it probably began

787
00:32:22,710 --> 00:32:20,159
personally

788
00:32:24,230 --> 00:32:22,720

in the book i think it began

789

00:32:26,950 --> 00:32:24,240

uh when

790

00:32:29,750 --> 00:32:26,960

kenneth arnold was persuaded to go out

791

00:32:31,590 --> 00:32:29,760

to tacoma washington and investigate the

792

00:32:33,029 --> 00:32:31,600

maury island

793

00:32:34,870 --> 00:32:33,039

affair and

794

00:32:37,350 --> 00:32:34,880

my

795

00:32:39,990 --> 00:32:37,360

hunch of course we can't prove it now

796

00:32:41,990 --> 00:32:40,000

but my hunch is that

797

00:32:44,630 --> 00:32:42,000

the way that kenneth arnold was talking

798

00:32:48,070 --> 00:32:44,640

about his sighting of the nine

799

00:32:50,310 --> 00:32:48,080

uh objects skipping light discs over

800

00:32:52,310 --> 00:32:50,320

from mount rainier and washington state

801
00:32:54,789 --> 00:32:52,320
and in in

802
00:32:57,669 --> 00:32:54,799
june 1947 i think

803
00:32:59,590 --> 00:32:57,679
the way he was describing what he saw

804
00:33:02,389 --> 00:32:59,600
hinting that he thought they might be

805
00:33:04,630 --> 00:33:02,399
secret aircraft or maybe atomic powered

806
00:33:05,669 --> 00:33:04,640
aircraft i think this

807
00:33:08,149 --> 00:33:05,679
uh

808
00:33:10,070 --> 00:33:08,159
frightened or at least aroused the

809
00:33:12,710 --> 00:33:10,080
suspicions of

810
00:33:13,830 --> 00:33:12,720
the fbi maybe certainly the air force

811
00:33:15,350 --> 00:33:13,840
and they

812
00:33:17,750 --> 00:33:15,360
essentially

813
00:33:18,549 --> 00:33:17,760

set up a kind of honey trap

814

00:33:19,990 --> 00:33:18,559

in

815

00:33:22,149 --> 00:33:20,000

tacoma to

816

00:33:24,389 --> 00:33:22,159

to check him out to assess

817

00:33:26,710 --> 00:33:24,399

his loyalties to find out whether he was

818

00:33:28,549 --> 00:33:26,720

a perhaps uh

819

00:33:29,669 --> 00:33:28,559

a sleeper agent and not a sleeper agent

820

00:33:30,549 --> 00:33:29,679

some kind of

821

00:33:32,870 --> 00:33:30,559

uh

822

00:33:34,389 --> 00:33:32,880

either communist sympathizer perhaps

823

00:33:36,870 --> 00:33:34,399

even an agent

824

00:33:38,389 --> 00:33:36,880

and uh the thing to remember is this is

825

00:33:41,990 --> 00:33:38,399

just uh

826

00:33:43,830 --> 00:33:42,000

a very short time after um

827

00:33:48,470 --> 00:33:43,840

an incredible kind of

828

00:33:51,909 --> 00:33:48,480

um culture of soviet moles had been

829

00:33:54,470 --> 00:33:51,919

dug out of uh very high places in the

830

00:33:56,630 --> 00:33:54,480

american political and military

831

00:33:57,990 --> 00:33:56,640

establishments um

832

00:34:00,389 --> 00:33:58,000

so there was

833

00:34:03,430 --> 00:34:00,399

america was on high alert for soviet

834

00:34:05,830 --> 00:34:03,440

spies at this time i think having

835

00:34:09,190 --> 00:34:05,840

a pilot a professional telling the

836

00:34:10,230 --> 00:34:09,200

newspapers that he thought um

837

00:34:12,550 --> 00:34:10,240

the

838

00:34:15,829 --> 00:34:12,560

secret he'd seen secret uh atomic

839

00:34:17,669 --> 00:34:15,839

powered aircraft or perhaps uh soviet

840

00:34:19,430 --> 00:34:17,679

aircraft over their country

841

00:34:22,069 --> 00:34:19,440

sort of set all sorts of alarm bells

842

00:34:23,669 --> 00:34:22,079

ringing so i think that's when it began

843

00:34:27,030 --> 00:34:23,679

right at the start

844

00:34:29,909 --> 00:34:27,040

do you find or did you find that as you

845

00:34:32,389 --> 00:34:29,919

uh started to investigate this that not

846

00:34:35,909 --> 00:34:32,399

only did it involve ufos but you just

847

00:34:38,470 --> 00:34:35,919

alluded to you know atomic research and

848

00:34:39,990 --> 00:34:38,480

uh the deception uh directed back to the

849

00:34:42,230 --> 00:34:40,000

soviet union

850

00:34:43,909 --> 00:34:42,240

did the did you find that

851
00:34:46,550 --> 00:34:43,919
you know mirage men were all over the

852
00:34:47,349 --> 00:34:46,560
place it wasn't just ufos and it wasn't

853
00:34:52,149 --> 00:34:47,359
just

854
00:34:54,470 --> 00:34:52,159
to deceive not only the public but was

855
00:34:55,589 --> 00:34:54,480
it directly related back to the soviet

856
00:34:57,910 --> 00:34:55,599
union

857
00:35:00,069 --> 00:34:57,920
i think it's our star is very much a

858
00:35:02,310 --> 00:35:00,079
cold war story so you can't really

859
00:35:04,710 --> 00:35:02,320
escape from that tension of the cold war

860
00:35:06,470 --> 00:35:04,720
right but it's not just ufos because

861
00:35:10,950 --> 00:35:06,480
cattle mutilation or that may or may not

862
00:35:14,630 --> 00:35:10,960
be a ufo story comes into it right um

863
00:35:17,109 --> 00:35:14,640

it's it does go beyond ufos isn't it

864

00:35:20,790 --> 00:35:17,119

and as robin says it's all about the

865

00:35:23,990 --> 00:35:20,800

cold war it's all about um

866

00:35:25,510 --> 00:35:24,000

the the world after um world war ii and

867

00:35:27,510 --> 00:35:25,520

the tensions and

868

00:35:30,470 --> 00:35:27,520

and and uh

869

00:35:33,190 --> 00:35:30,480

so potentials that kind of emerged

870

00:35:36,390 --> 00:35:33,200

after that and also i think an important

871

00:35:37,829 --> 00:35:36,400

thing to um consider that isn't really i

872

00:35:39,030 --> 00:35:37,839

sort of talk about in the book and in

873

00:35:41,109 --> 00:35:39,040

the film but

874

00:35:43,270 --> 00:35:41,119

is that um

875

00:35:45,910 --> 00:35:43,280

you know we we really can't understand

876

00:35:49,430 --> 00:35:45,920

how horrific and traumatic

877

00:35:51,190 --> 00:35:49,440

uh world war ii so was for everybody who

878

00:35:52,470 --> 00:35:51,200

lived through it whether you were

879

00:35:53,430 --> 00:35:52,480

fighting or

880

00:35:58,150 --> 00:35:53,440

um

881

00:36:00,310 --> 00:35:58,160

or hearing about it from from friends

882

00:36:01,430 --> 00:36:00,320

and family who who had been out in the

883

00:36:03,109 --> 00:36:01,440

war but

884

00:36:08,150 --> 00:36:03,119

um

885

00:36:10,950 --> 00:36:08,160

the thing that ended the war was uh

886

00:36:13,190 --> 00:36:10,960

technology it was the the most cut so

887

00:36:15,190 --> 00:36:13,200

cataclysmic destructive appalling

888

00:36:17,589 --> 00:36:15,200

technology ever

889

00:36:18,630 --> 00:36:17,599

ever sort of unleashed on the face of

890

00:36:21,670 --> 00:36:18,640

the earth

891

00:36:23,510 --> 00:36:21,680

and um i think that must have had an

892

00:36:25,990 --> 00:36:23,520

incredible

893

00:36:27,990 --> 00:36:26,000

psychological and emotional impact on

894

00:36:29,510 --> 00:36:28,000

everybody knowing that

895

00:36:31,510 --> 00:36:29,520

um

896

00:36:33,750 --> 00:36:31,520

it was no longer uh

897

00:36:35,670 --> 00:36:33,760

god's will that we would live or die it

898

00:36:36,630 --> 00:36:35,680

was our own will and it was

899

00:36:38,950 --> 00:36:36,640

uh

900

00:36:42,069 --> 00:36:38,960

in the hands of people who

901
00:36:44,950 --> 00:36:42,079
we only had to hope were going to uh you

902
00:36:47,910 --> 00:36:44,960
know to use this technology responsibly

903
00:36:50,870 --> 00:36:47,920
so the idea that there was some kind of

904
00:36:54,310 --> 00:36:50,880
higher power coming perhaps from

905
00:36:55,430 --> 00:36:54,320
another planet or another galaxy

906
00:36:56,630 --> 00:36:55,440
who

907
00:36:59,109 --> 00:36:56,640
actually

908
00:37:00,630 --> 00:36:59,119
had greater technology than our own who

909
00:37:03,270 --> 00:37:00,640
were

910
00:37:05,750 --> 00:37:03,280
uh essentially kind of technological

911
00:37:06,829 --> 00:37:05,760
angels who could come to earth very much

912
00:37:10,069 --> 00:37:06,839
like

913
00:37:12,390 --> 00:37:10,079

um uh clatto and the day the earth stood

914

00:37:14,790 --> 00:37:12,400

still could come to

915

00:37:17,109 --> 00:37:14,800

our planet and basically tell us

916

00:37:19,589 --> 00:37:17,119

how to behave and how to live our lives

917

00:37:22,790 --> 00:37:19,599

and be a higher authority than ourselves

918

00:37:25,990 --> 00:37:22,800

this was i think um

919

00:37:28,550 --> 00:37:26,000

sort of a desirable um

920

00:37:30,470 --> 00:37:28,560

a desirable sort of institution to set

921

00:37:33,270 --> 00:37:30,480

up or desirable

922

00:37:35,030 --> 00:37:33,280

um what sort of

923

00:37:37,190 --> 00:37:35,040

um

924

00:37:39,750 --> 00:37:37,200

uh so it's it's

925

00:37:41,030 --> 00:37:39,760

it's a desirable um state of affairs

926
00:37:42,630 --> 00:37:41,040
anyway to have

927
00:37:44,310 --> 00:37:42,640
to have uh

928
00:37:46,310 --> 00:37:44,320
someone other than ourselves being

929
00:37:48,470 --> 00:37:46,320
responsible and and i think there was a

930
00:37:51,030 --> 00:37:48,480
fear that if god was written out of the

931
00:37:53,349 --> 00:37:51,040
picture as he might have been then

932
00:37:55,510 --> 00:37:53,359
the extraterrestrials could could

933
00:37:56,310 --> 00:37:55,520
fulfill that role

934
00:37:59,030 --> 00:37:56,320
well

935
00:38:00,550 --> 00:37:59,040
in during world war ii we started to

936
00:38:03,670 --> 00:38:00,560
well deception

937
00:38:05,349 --> 00:38:03,680
spy networks uh

938
00:38:08,550 --> 00:38:05,359

it's it's always been there it's been

939

00:38:10,390 --> 00:38:08,560

there going back probably to

940

00:38:12,150 --> 00:38:10,400

uh roman

941

00:38:15,109 --> 00:38:12,160

the roman empire but

942

00:38:18,630 --> 00:38:15,119

uh the chinese deception

943

00:38:21,990 --> 00:38:18,640

you know of figuring out a way to uh

944

00:38:25,030 --> 00:38:22,000

mislead you know the other side and then

945

00:38:27,510 --> 00:38:25,040

attack or do something else uh through

946

00:38:30,310 --> 00:38:27,520

that deception and then after world war

947

00:38:33,750 --> 00:38:30,320

ii suddenly we had a really

948

00:38:36,150 --> 00:38:33,760

really strong uh philosophy for that

949

00:38:40,870 --> 00:38:36,160

coming out of the manhattan project

950

00:38:43,510 --> 00:38:40,880

um deception uh with with uh d-day and

951
00:38:45,510 --> 00:38:43,520
and that entire spot but but now we had

952
00:38:48,630 --> 00:38:45,520
a new uh a new

953
00:38:51,510 --> 00:38:48,640
how do i say this a new subject to

954
00:38:52,630 --> 00:38:51,520
deceive with or uh which was the ufo

955
00:38:54,069 --> 00:38:52,640
subject

956
00:38:55,109 --> 00:38:54,079
um so

957
00:38:57,270 --> 00:38:55,119
do

958
00:38:59,270 --> 00:38:57,280
was it

959
00:39:01,990 --> 00:38:59,280
how do i say this correctly

960
00:39:05,829 --> 00:39:02,000
was there like a training program

961
00:39:07,510 --> 00:39:05,839
that do i mean where where do these guys

962
00:39:09,910 --> 00:39:07,520
learn are they learning on their feet

963
00:39:12,630 --> 00:39:09,920

were there's or was there an actual

964

00:39:13,589 --> 00:39:12,640

program in place or were they taking it

965

00:39:16,790 --> 00:39:13,599

one

966

00:39:19,430 --> 00:39:16,800

i think there was a program in place

967

00:39:20,710 --> 00:39:19,440

from doty's testimony he says he was you

968

00:39:21,990 --> 00:39:20,720

know shown

969

00:39:24,630 --> 00:39:22,000

film

970

00:39:27,190 --> 00:39:24,640

he was he was trained to how to use the

971

00:39:29,430 --> 00:39:27,200

stories of ufo to cover certain secret

972

00:39:31,510 --> 00:39:29,440

technology right though he also believes

973

00:39:33,589 --> 00:39:31,520

there was genuine e.t contact so you

974

00:39:36,069 --> 00:39:33,599

have this dual

975

00:39:38,710 --> 00:39:36,079

aspect to doji that is both a believer

976
00:39:41,109 --> 00:39:38,720
and a manipulator which is makes him an

977
00:39:43,190 --> 00:39:41,119
absolutely fascinating character but

978
00:39:44,470 --> 00:39:43,200
from if you believe him and i

979
00:39:45,990 --> 00:39:44,480
i'm not sure if one should believe

980
00:39:48,310 --> 00:39:46,000
anything doty says but if you believe

981
00:39:50,230 --> 00:39:48,320
him he he says it was a you know there

982
00:39:53,109 --> 00:39:50,240
was an act a deliberate concerted

983
00:39:55,270 --> 00:39:53,119
campaign to deceive people by using the

984
00:39:57,190 --> 00:39:55,280
notion of ufos

985
00:39:59,349 --> 00:39:57,200
and water bosley says the same so yeah

986
00:40:01,510 --> 00:39:59,359
well i mean this is by the 1970s but i

987
00:40:03,910 --> 00:40:01,520
think going back to the

988
00:40:06,310 --> 00:40:03,920

50s certainly they were

989

00:40:09,109 --> 00:40:06,320

learning from techniques that they had

990

00:40:10,710 --> 00:40:09,119

um that well they that the mirage men

991

00:40:12,150 --> 00:40:10,720

broadly had developed during the war so

992

00:40:12,950 --> 00:40:12,160

that would mean

993

00:40:15,030 --> 00:40:12,960

um

994

00:40:17,670 --> 00:40:15,040

people like neville sorry jasper

995

00:40:18,710 --> 00:40:17,680

masculine uh the magician

996

00:40:20,390 --> 00:40:18,720

um

997

00:40:23,829 --> 00:40:20,400

you know

998

00:40:26,069 --> 00:40:23,839

con to overseeing deception operations

999

00:40:28,870 --> 00:40:26,079

um whereby who's building inflatable

1000

00:40:31,990 --> 00:40:28,880

tanks and decoys exactly

1001
00:40:32,950 --> 00:40:32,000
that's exactly my point that's exactly

1002
00:40:36,470 --> 00:40:32,960
uh

1003
00:40:39,109 --> 00:40:36,480
they they had a machine in place

1004
00:40:43,030 --> 00:40:39,119
after world war ii but they didn't have

1005
00:40:46,390 --> 00:40:43,040
uh a reason to use it and suddenly 1947

1006
00:40:49,829 --> 00:40:46,400
happens and now you've got this huge

1007
00:40:51,670 --> 00:40:49,839
deception machine uh there that they've

1008
00:40:53,589 --> 00:40:51,680
built after world war ii

1009
00:40:56,550 --> 00:40:53,599
and were the you know so were they just

1010
00:40:58,230 --> 00:40:56,560
standing around without anything to do

1011
00:40:59,430 --> 00:40:58,240
and i get you know do you understand and

1012
00:41:00,870 --> 00:40:59,440
suddenly

1013
00:41:03,829 --> 00:41:00,880

boom

1014

00:41:05,510 --> 00:41:03,839

we have uh nuclear weapons we have uh

1015

00:41:07,829 --> 00:41:05,520

missile technology that we're now

1016

00:41:12,230 --> 00:41:07,839

developing we need to deceive there

1017

00:41:15,030 --> 00:41:12,240

now we have ufos and and alien contact

1018

00:41:16,309 --> 00:41:15,040

and the two seem to have

1019

00:41:18,630 --> 00:41:16,319

merged

1020

00:41:20,870 --> 00:41:18,640

and and that and that's my point and

1021

00:41:23,109 --> 00:41:20,880

they were just like off and running

1022

00:41:24,790 --> 00:41:23,119

and anything that they needed to deceive

1023

00:41:27,750 --> 00:41:24,800

the russians on

1024

00:41:28,790 --> 00:41:27,760

you know nuclear nuclear weapons or

1025

00:41:31,030 --> 00:41:28,800

missiles

1026

00:41:33,109 --> 00:41:31,040

sun or aircraft you know aircraft that

1027

00:41:35,430 --> 00:41:33,119

were being tested suddenly everything

1028

00:41:38,150 --> 00:41:35,440

could be deflected into

1029

00:41:41,109 --> 00:41:38,160

it must be a ufo and was that you know

1030

00:41:42,390 --> 00:41:41,119

and with the rand corporation in 1950

1031

00:41:43,430 --> 00:41:42,400

was this

1032

00:41:48,870 --> 00:41:43,440

the

1033

00:41:52,069 --> 00:41:48,880

60s and 70s i think absolutely and if

1034

00:41:53,589 --> 00:41:52,079

you look at the rand paper one of the

1035

00:41:55,349 --> 00:41:53,599

incredible things about it and there are

1036

00:41:56,550 --> 00:41:55,359

many incredible things about it but it

1037

00:41:59,430 --> 00:41:56,560

talks about

1038

00:42:02,309 --> 00:41:59,440

um you know very ancient uh deception

1039

00:42:05,990 --> 00:42:02,319

techniques going back to to ancient uh

1040

00:42:06,950 --> 00:42:06,000

greece uh it talks about uh masculine's

1041

00:42:13,829 --> 00:42:06,960

uh

1042

00:42:16,309 --> 00:42:13,839

astrological

1043

00:42:17,510 --> 00:42:16,319

magazines in germany by the british in

1044

00:42:19,109 --> 00:42:17,520

world war

1045

00:42:21,430 --> 00:42:19,119

ii it talks about

1046

00:42:23,670 --> 00:42:21,440

um you know faking

1047

00:42:26,230 --> 00:42:23,680

exploiting all sorts of uh different

1048

00:42:28,309 --> 00:42:26,240

beliefs whether they're sort of orthodox

1049

00:42:31,190 --> 00:42:28,319

religions or almost folkloric and

1050

00:42:33,109 --> 00:42:31,200

superstitious

1051

00:42:34,790 --> 00:42:33,119

what's the one thing that is not

1052

00:42:37,109 --> 00:42:34,800

mentioned in that paper

1053

00:42:39,030 --> 00:42:37,119

that's that's produced by a subsidiary

1054

00:42:42,069 --> 00:42:39,040

of the air force is flying sources and

1055

00:42:43,589 --> 00:42:42,079

this is in 1950 which is you know one of

1056

00:42:50,790 --> 00:42:43,599

the

1057

00:42:52,069 --> 00:42:50,800

flying saucer uh

1058

00:42:53,109 --> 00:42:52,079

sort of

1059

00:42:54,309 --> 00:42:53,119

uh

1060

00:42:55,430 --> 00:42:54,319

waved

1061

00:43:02,069 --> 00:42:55,440

um

1062

00:43:04,230 --> 00:43:02,079

conspicuous by their omission uh in the

1063

00:43:05,910 --> 00:43:04,240

rand paper and

1064

00:43:06,950 --> 00:43:05,920

i think it's no

1065

00:43:09,349 --> 00:43:06,960

um

1066

00:43:11,589 --> 00:43:09,359

coincidence that just a couple of weeks

1067

00:43:15,430 --> 00:43:11,599

before the paper was published

1068

00:43:17,910 --> 00:43:15,440

you have the infant incident at

1069

00:43:21,430 --> 00:43:17,920

university of colorado in denver

1070

00:43:24,069 --> 00:43:21,440

where a then anonymous figure

1071

00:43:27,270 --> 00:43:24,079

presenting himself as a scientist starts

1072

00:43:30,230 --> 00:43:27,280

lecturing about ufos and flying sources

1073

00:43:31,990 --> 00:43:30,240

and crash spacecraft and captured

1074

00:43:33,829 --> 00:43:32,000

extraterrestrials to

1075

00:43:35,349 --> 00:43:33,839

science and engineering students at the

1076

00:43:38,230 --> 00:43:35,359

university

1077

00:43:42,069 --> 00:43:39,829

what appeared to be air force officers

1078

00:43:42,950 --> 00:43:42,079

in uniform start quizzing

1079

00:43:51,349 --> 00:43:42,960

the

1080

00:43:54,550 --> 00:43:51,359

that

1081

00:43:55,430 --> 00:43:54,560

america held crashed uh flying sources

1082

00:43:57,990 --> 00:43:55,440

so

1083

00:44:02,150 --> 00:43:59,270

i'm uh

1084

00:44:03,990 --> 00:44:02,160

i'd i'd be more surprised if those two

1085

00:44:06,550 --> 00:44:04,000

things the rand paper

1086

00:44:09,190 --> 00:44:06,560

and the uh and the denver colorado

1087

00:44:10,470 --> 00:44:09,200

lectures weren't connected than if they

1088

00:44:13,990 --> 00:44:10,480

were

1089

00:44:16,630 --> 00:44:14,000

um so that seems like it's a

1090

00:44:18,150 --> 00:44:16,640

market research for the rand paper that

1091

00:44:20,069 --> 00:44:18,160

that was going to be published a couple

1092

00:44:22,630 --> 00:44:20,079

of weeks later

1093

00:44:25,190 --> 00:44:22,640

with richard doty

1094

00:44:28,150 --> 00:44:25,200

when uh he has

1095

00:44:30,950 --> 00:44:28,160

well him and bill moore too um but one

1096

00:44:32,790 --> 00:44:30,960

you know such a colorful background

1097

00:44:41,750 --> 00:44:32,800

in

1098

00:44:43,829 --> 00:44:41,760

believe

1099

00:44:47,030 --> 00:44:43,839

what is untrue and what is true it's

1100

00:44:48,870 --> 00:44:47,040

just a weird situation for him

1101

00:44:51,190 --> 00:44:48,880

how how do we

1102

00:44:54,230 --> 00:44:51,200

how do we know what to believe

1103

00:44:56,390 --> 00:44:54,240

well that's a very good question i think

1104

00:44:58,230 --> 00:44:56,400

one way of looking at what doty does

1105

00:45:01,190 --> 00:44:58,240

which is both to

1106

00:45:03,030 --> 00:45:01,200

encourage and to undermine the whole

1107

00:45:04,470 --> 00:45:03,040

belief in ufos which seems at first

1108

00:45:06,630 --> 00:45:04,480

contradictory

1109

00:45:08,630 --> 00:45:06,640

but if you actually want to take public

1110

00:45:10,790 --> 00:45:08,640

attention away from

1111

00:45:13,190 --> 00:45:10,800

something if you actually encourage a

1112

00:45:14,870 --> 00:45:13,200

cult belief and then discredit that

1113

00:45:16,309 --> 00:45:14,880

that's a wonderful way of taking

1114

00:45:18,630 --> 00:45:16,319

attention away from something you don't

1115

00:45:20,390 --> 00:45:18,640

want people to know about for instance

1116

00:45:21,750 --> 00:45:20,400

what serious researcher would now want

1117

00:45:23,589 --> 00:45:21,760

to

1118

00:45:25,190 --> 00:45:23,599

look at roswell

1119

00:45:27,030 --> 00:45:25,200

what what official research you want to

1120

00:45:28,790 --> 00:45:27,040

look at roswell or cattle mutilation

1121

00:45:30,230 --> 00:45:28,800

because they're being sort of pushed to

1122

00:45:32,870 --> 00:45:30,240

the fringe

1123

00:45:35,910 --> 00:45:32,880

by maybe the mirage men and people like

1124

00:45:37,670 --> 00:45:35,920

doty so that way of encouraging building

1125

00:45:38,950 --> 00:45:37,680

up an interest in something with a

1126

00:45:41,109 --> 00:45:38,960

certain group of

1127

00:45:43,190 --> 00:45:41,119

of specialist enthusiasts and then at

1128

00:45:45,109 --> 00:45:43,200

the same time undermining it i think is

1129

00:45:47,109 --> 00:45:45,119

a very clever way to take public

1130

00:45:49,589 --> 00:45:47,119

attention away from something the

1131

00:45:50,470 --> 00:45:49,599

government doesn't want you to look at

1132

00:45:53,750 --> 00:45:50,480

but

1133

00:45:58,470 --> 00:45:56,790

well the film when you get to see it is

1134

00:46:00,069 --> 00:45:58,480

what we hope to do

1135

00:46:01,510 --> 00:46:00,079

once you actually begin to believe

1136

00:46:03,589 --> 00:46:01,520

something we pull the rug from under

1137

00:46:04,630 --> 00:46:03,599

your feet and you then have to question

1138

00:46:06,790 --> 00:46:04,640

it again

1139

00:46:08,710 --> 00:46:06,800

so it's really those sort of stories

1140

00:46:09,829 --> 00:46:08,720

within stories

1141

00:46:10,790 --> 00:46:09,839

um

1142

00:46:11,990 --> 00:46:10,800

i'm not going to tell you what you

1143

00:46:13,349 --> 00:46:12,000

should believe

1144

00:46:16,790 --> 00:46:13,359

i think we all have to work that out for

1145

00:46:18,470 --> 00:46:16,800

ourselves and the film very determinedly

1146

00:46:21,030 --> 00:46:18,480

refuses to

1147

00:46:22,870 --> 00:46:21,040

tell the viewer what to believe and

1148

00:46:25,109 --> 00:46:22,880

most people appreciate that we've had a

1149

00:46:26,870 --> 00:46:25,119

few people who who would rather have

1150

00:46:29,109 --> 00:46:26,880

been able to come away with some

1151

00:46:31,589 --> 00:46:29,119

certainty on the subject but the the

1152

00:46:33,670 --> 00:46:31,599

reality of this situation is

1153

00:46:36,710 --> 00:46:33,680

that there is very little certainty

1154

00:46:39,990 --> 00:46:36,720

about anything at all within uh the the

1155

00:46:42,630 --> 00:46:40,000

ufo uh stories

1156

00:46:45,510 --> 00:46:42,640

trying to reflect that absolutely

1157

00:46:48,630 --> 00:46:45,520

but this is this is the thing and

1158

00:46:50,390 --> 00:46:48,640

and you know what this show is about so

1159

00:46:54,230 --> 00:46:50,400

even for me

1160

00:46:57,270 --> 00:46:54,240

uh and and with this subject uh

1161

00:47:00,309 --> 00:46:57,280

i i'm totally fascinated with it but

1162

00:47:02,950 --> 00:47:00,319

even for me i i probably would have sat

1163

00:47:05,510 --> 00:47:02,960

there and i know you had a moment

1164

00:47:07,670 --> 00:47:05,520

where even you or you just sat there and

1165

00:47:09,030 --> 00:47:07,680

went oh come on

1166

00:47:11,349 --> 00:47:09,040

you know where

1167

00:47:14,069 --> 00:47:11,359

okay all right did you have a moment

1168

00:47:15,910 --> 00:47:14,079

like that where eve it even got a little

1169

00:47:18,069 --> 00:47:15,920

bit too out there

1170

00:47:20,870 --> 00:47:18,079

absolutely had several moments like that

1171

00:47:23,109 --> 00:47:20,880

and we also had uh

1172

00:47:26,150 --> 00:47:23,119

john lundberg and i also had moments

1173

00:47:28,150 --> 00:47:26,160

where more for john where he was

1174

00:47:31,349 --> 00:47:28,160

persuaded that the

1175

00:47:33,670 --> 00:47:31,359

the core story the the roswell crash the

1176

00:47:36,790 --> 00:47:33,680

uh the technology exchange all the

1177

00:47:39,510 --> 00:47:36,800

things that are part of the

1178

00:47:42,309 --> 00:47:39,520

late 20th century ufo um

1179

00:47:45,109 --> 00:47:42,319

uh so legend uh he

1180

00:47:48,150 --> 00:47:45,119

was persuaded by one of our interviewees

1181

00:47:49,109 --> 00:47:48,160

that it was all true and that actually

1182

00:47:51,910 --> 00:47:49,119

threw

1183

00:47:53,829 --> 00:47:51,920

a real cur to believe suddenly believing

1184

00:47:56,550 --> 00:47:53,839

through a greater curveball

1185

00:47:58,790 --> 00:47:56,560

uh artist than than than not believing

1186

00:47:59,750 --> 00:47:58,800

and um but there were certainly points

1187

00:48:00,790 --> 00:47:59,760

where

1188

00:48:03,750 --> 00:48:00,800

uh

1189

00:48:06,470 --> 00:48:03,760

i felt rick doty certainly kind of

1190

00:48:08,390 --> 00:48:06,480

crossed the line and i said as much and

1191

00:48:10,230 --> 00:48:08,400

the um

1192

00:48:12,390 --> 00:48:10,240

the strange thing was with this

1193

00:48:14,069 --> 00:48:12,400

particular incident

1194

00:48:15,990 --> 00:48:14,079

um he actually

1195

00:48:18,150 --> 00:48:16,000

i began to believe that he really

1196

00:48:20,230 --> 00:48:18,160

believed that the craziest things that

1197

00:48:22,230 --> 00:48:20,240

he was telling us and that that just

1198

00:48:23,510 --> 00:48:22,240

sort of shows either

1199

00:48:26,150 --> 00:48:23,520

uh

1200

00:48:27,750 --> 00:48:26,160

that he's extremely well sort of trained

1201
00:48:29,829 --> 00:48:27,760
in uh in

1202
00:48:32,549 --> 00:48:29,839
persuasion or that

1203
00:48:34,870 --> 00:48:32,559
this is just a kind of

1204
00:48:38,470 --> 00:48:34,880
such an incredibly complex

1205
00:48:41,030 --> 00:48:38,480
nest of uh also giant rubber band ball

1206
00:48:43,190 --> 00:48:41,040
of of different uh beliefs and stories

1207
00:48:44,630 --> 00:48:43,200
that you just can't get through to the

1208
00:48:46,870 --> 00:48:44,640
bottom of it well the problem with doty

1209
00:48:50,150 --> 00:48:46,880
is he's a self-confessed liar because

1210
00:48:52,549 --> 00:48:50,160
he's confessed to manipulating right

1211
00:48:54,069 --> 00:48:52,559
paul bennetts and linda martin howe so

1212
00:48:56,470 --> 00:48:54,079
why should he believe anything that a

1213
00:48:59,270 --> 00:48:56,480

self-confessed liar says well but that

1214

00:49:00,829 --> 00:48:59,280

was his job and so that's that's maybe

1215

00:49:03,510 --> 00:49:00,839

it still

1216

00:49:06,390 --> 00:49:03,520

is a fascinating thing i will i will

1217

00:49:09,270 --> 00:49:06,400

share this with everybody um just to let

1218

00:49:11,910 --> 00:49:09,280

you know how crazy life can be but i had

1219

00:49:14,470 --> 00:49:11,920

a friend of mine come over to my house

1220

00:49:17,829 --> 00:49:14,480

uh many years ago 10 years 15 years ago

1221

00:49:19,430 --> 00:49:17,839

and he came over and he said jimmy

1222

00:49:21,829 --> 00:49:19,440

there are guys

1223

00:49:23,349 --> 00:49:21,839

in the apartment next door

1224

00:49:26,150 --> 00:49:23,359

taping me

1225

00:49:27,670 --> 00:49:26,160

i'm like oh come on man stop stop stop

1226

00:49:29,589 --> 00:49:27,680

stop right there you need to eat some

1227

00:49:32,230 --> 00:49:29,599

food or something you know

1228

00:49:33,670 --> 00:49:32,240

you need to sit down and have a drink no

1229

00:49:35,190 --> 00:49:33,680

man they've been doing it for a couple

1230

00:49:36,950 --> 00:49:35,200

of weeks

1231

00:49:39,190 --> 00:49:36,960

and i'm like

1232

00:49:42,390 --> 00:49:39,200

his name oddly enough was richard and i

1233

00:49:45,109 --> 00:49:42,400

said man you know let's just calm down i

1234

00:49:46,870 --> 00:49:45,119

changed the subject a couple of days

1235

00:49:49,190 --> 00:49:46,880

later he leaves

1236

00:49:50,230 --> 00:49:49,200

i i i get him

1237

00:49:51,030 --> 00:49:50,240

to

1238

00:49:52,950 --> 00:49:51,040

uh

1239

00:49:54,870 --> 00:49:52,960

think that maybe he was just going a

1240

00:49:57,510 --> 00:49:54,880

little bit crazy that maybe he just

1241

00:50:00,309 --> 00:49:57,520

needs to relax it's not real a couple of

1242

00:50:02,309 --> 00:50:00,319

days later unrelated event

1243

00:50:04,390 --> 00:50:02,319

i'm with uh

1244

00:50:06,150 --> 00:50:04,400

a couple of law enforcement guys and

1245

00:50:09,190 --> 00:50:06,160

we're sitting there talking who

1246

00:50:12,790 --> 00:50:09,200

there was a bunch of us sitting

1247

00:50:16,069 --> 00:50:12,800

and they happened to say when they found

1248

00:50:18,069 --> 00:50:16,079

out that i was friends with this guy

1249

00:50:19,670 --> 00:50:18,079

they happened to say hey yeah you know

1250

00:50:20,710 --> 00:50:19,680

we've been taping him for a couple of

1251
00:50:25,349 --> 00:50:20,720
weeks

1252
00:50:30,790 --> 00:50:27,190
whoa whoa whoa whoa

1253
00:50:33,670 --> 00:50:30,800
and i just thought to myself and it was

1254
00:50:35,990 --> 00:50:33,680
just a weird it did the the the reason

1255
00:50:38,549 --> 00:50:36,000
for everything it did it doesn't even

1256
00:50:40,630 --> 00:50:38,559
matter what there wasn't anything

1257
00:50:42,309 --> 00:50:40,640
suspicious or anything weird going on

1258
00:50:45,270 --> 00:50:42,319
but he just happened to be in this

1259
00:50:47,829 --> 00:50:45,280
apartment where this was going down

1260
00:50:49,349 --> 00:50:47,839
okay but the point is

1261
00:50:53,030 --> 00:50:49,359
you never know

1262
00:50:56,630 --> 00:50:53,040
and i am telling my friend that it's not

1263
00:50:58,950 --> 00:50:56,640

true it's not real and then i i find out

1264

00:51:01,589 --> 00:50:58,960

a couple of days later you just never

1265

00:51:04,309 --> 00:51:01,599

ever ever know who is telling the truth

1266

00:51:07,190 --> 00:51:04,319

and how crazy a story can be

1267

00:51:09,990 --> 00:51:07,200

you need to have an open mind you really

1268

00:51:13,109 --> 00:51:10,000

do because you just don't know

1269

00:51:16,710 --> 00:51:13,119

what reality is you just don't yeah and

1270

00:51:19,349 --> 00:51:16,720

and that's absolutely that's so very um

1271

00:51:20,950 --> 00:51:19,359

uh very pertinent to the sort of stories

1272

00:51:21,670 --> 00:51:20,960

we're talking about the richmond story i

1273

00:51:23,430 --> 00:51:21,680

think

1274

00:51:26,549 --> 00:51:23,440

a lot of the time

1275

00:51:28,870 --> 00:51:26,559

if uh ufo investigators or researchers

1276

00:51:30,069 --> 00:51:28,880

do encounter the mirage men that it's

1277

00:51:31,109 --> 00:51:30,079

because

1278

00:51:32,069 --> 00:51:31,119

they've

1279

00:51:34,790 --> 00:51:32,079

sort of

1280

00:51:37,190 --> 00:51:34,800

walked into something that they think

1281

00:51:38,870 --> 00:51:37,200

about is about ufos but

1282

00:51:40,870 --> 00:51:38,880

is most likely about something else

1283

00:51:41,910 --> 00:51:40,880

entirely and they they're sort of

1284

00:51:43,190 --> 00:51:41,920

innocent

1285

00:51:45,430 --> 00:51:43,200

uh

1286

00:51:47,030 --> 00:51:45,440

pawns in a in a bigger story and then

1287

00:51:48,470 --> 00:51:47,040

that's when they get played and that's

1288

00:51:50,549 --> 00:51:48,480

what happened to

1289

00:51:52,150 --> 00:51:50,559

paul benowitz yeah

1290

00:51:53,589 --> 00:51:52,160

a lot of other people so

1291

00:51:55,030 --> 00:51:53,599

you know they they

1292

00:51:56,710 --> 00:51:55,040

may have thought they were being

1293

00:51:58,470 --> 00:51:56,720

monitored because they were getting too

1294

00:52:00,549 --> 00:51:58,480

close to one truth but in fact they were

1295

00:52:01,750 --> 00:52:00,559

getting too close to something they had

1296

00:52:03,990 --> 00:52:01,760

no idea about

1297

00:52:06,470 --> 00:52:04,000

with that let's let's take a quick break

1298

00:52:09,829 --> 00:52:06,480

because i want to get into the paul

1299

00:52:12,150 --> 00:52:09,839

benowitz uh story phenomenon

1300

00:52:13,750 --> 00:52:12,160

uh uh right after the break we are

1301
00:52:15,910 --> 00:52:13,760
talking to mark pilkington and roland

1302
00:52:17,990 --> 00:52:15,920
denning about the new documentary

1303
00:52:20,390 --> 00:52:18,000
mirageman this is to black i'm your host

1304
00:52:22,549 --> 00:52:20,400
jimmy church on the dark matter radio

1305
00:52:34,710 --> 00:52:22,559
network stay with us we'll be back right

1306
00:52:41,510 --> 00:52:36,150
hi everybody this is rob halpert the

1307
00:52:45,990 --> 00:52:43,589
what's up my name is brian taylor ninja

1308
00:52:50,870 --> 00:52:46,000
badass extraordinaire and this is

1309
00:52:55,150 --> 00:52:51,790
hey

1310
00:52:57,829 --> 00:52:55,160
jcr in your face

1311
00:53:12,230 --> 00:52:57,839
jimmychurchradio.com on the dark matter

1312
00:53:17,510 --> 00:53:14,150
all right we are back pay to black i'm

1313
00:53:19,910 --> 00:53:17,520

your host jimmy church kjcr the dark

1314

00:53:21,750 --> 00:53:19,920

matter radio network

1315

00:53:25,109 --> 00:53:21,760

live from london england mark

1316

00:53:28,230 --> 00:53:25,119

hillsington roland denning the miragemen

1317

00:53:30,390 --> 00:53:28,240

the new documentary we started to guys

1318

00:53:34,870 --> 00:53:30,400

uh right before the break

1319

00:53:36,950 --> 00:53:34,880

to get into the uh paul benowitz story

1320

00:53:38,470 --> 00:53:36,960

and i think um

1321

00:53:40,230 --> 00:53:38,480

for me

1322

00:53:43,190 --> 00:53:40,240

heartbreaking

1323

00:53:45,750 --> 00:53:43,200

is the word here um when you

1324

00:53:48,470 --> 00:53:45,760

when you get into uh paul's story and

1325

00:53:50,470 --> 00:53:48,480

how the deception was played on him

1326

00:53:52,710 --> 00:53:50,480

uh so let's get into the paul benowitz

1327

00:53:56,630 --> 00:53:52,720

story but before we do

1328

00:53:57,750 --> 00:53:56,640

what do you did you detect any

1329

00:54:00,390 --> 00:53:57,760

guilt

1330

00:54:02,309 --> 00:54:00,400

from dodie on this subject did he feel

1331

00:54:04,950 --> 00:54:02,319

better oh yes so there's moments of

1332

00:54:06,470 --> 00:54:04,960

guilt or what looks like guilt i mean he

1333

00:54:08,630 --> 00:54:06,480

refers to

1334

00:54:11,430 --> 00:54:08,640

benderetz is a really good friend and a

1335

00:54:14,309 --> 00:54:11,440

great guy and

1336

00:54:16,069 --> 00:54:14,319

there there are moments i mean watching

1337

00:54:17,829 --> 00:54:16,079

you can i say doty is fascinating

1338

00:54:20,150 --> 00:54:17,839

because you just watch his expression

1339

00:54:22,069 --> 00:54:20,160

silence you think guy that guy's telling

1340

00:54:23,670 --> 00:54:22,079

the truth you know he's really believe

1341

00:54:25,589 --> 00:54:23,680

in that moment at the moment he's sort

1342

00:54:26,470 --> 00:54:25,599

of twitching you think no i'm not so

1343

00:54:28,790 --> 00:54:26,480

sure

1344

00:54:31,750 --> 00:54:28,800

but i i definitely think there's some

1345

00:54:33,750 --> 00:54:31,760

sense of remorse and and guilt about the

1346

00:54:35,349 --> 00:54:33,760

benefits of failure it got out of hand i

1347

00:54:37,750 --> 00:54:35,359

think everyone involved in it would tell

1348

00:54:39,750 --> 00:54:37,760

you that yeah i think i mean i think

1349

00:54:42,390 --> 00:54:39,760

that is the uh

1350

00:54:44,549 --> 00:54:42,400

that that the story in a nutshell is

1351

00:54:47,990 --> 00:54:44,559

what should have been

1352

00:54:50,230 --> 00:54:48,000

a short-lived and self-contained

1353

00:54:53,430 --> 00:54:50,240

uh operation became

1354

00:54:57,030 --> 00:54:53,440

a sprawling mess that changed so late

1355

00:54:59,589 --> 00:54:57,040

20th century america ultimately and um

1356

00:55:01,910 --> 00:54:59,599

and someone got hurt you know

1357

00:55:04,309 --> 00:55:01,920

someone and his family got got hurt and

1358

00:55:05,990 --> 00:55:04,319

that's uh that's a tragedy

1359

00:55:07,750 --> 00:55:06,000

and what's one of the complicating

1360

00:55:10,309 --> 00:55:07,760

factors in a benefits affair is that

1361

00:55:12,390 --> 00:55:10,319

there was not just the afosi the

1362

00:55:14,069 --> 00:55:12,400

american the air force security services

1363

00:55:16,470 --> 00:55:14,079

involved but the nsa are involved in

1364

00:55:18,069 --> 00:55:16,480

maybe other agencies so you've also got

1365

00:55:19,910 --> 00:55:18,079

this clash within the government

1366

00:55:21,510 --> 00:55:19,920

organizations and they all have

1367

00:55:23,349 --> 00:55:21,520

different agendas i mean people like to

1368

00:55:25,190 --> 00:55:23,359

think of the government as this monolith

1369

00:55:26,950 --> 00:55:25,200

but it's actually full of competing

1370

00:55:29,910 --> 00:55:26,960

agencies all with slight different

1371

00:55:31,510 --> 00:55:29,920

agendas sometimes competing agendas so

1372

00:55:33,510 --> 00:55:31,520

paul bennerweights probably got caught

1373

00:55:35,750 --> 00:55:33,520

in the middle of this as well well

1374

00:55:38,230 --> 00:55:35,760

with oh i'm sorry to cut you off mark

1375

00:55:39,990 --> 00:55:38,240

but with with benowitz

1376

00:55:41,990 --> 00:55:40,000

it's like the chicken or the egg what

1377

00:55:45,670 --> 00:55:42,000

came first with him

1378

00:55:47,430 --> 00:55:45,680

was it his story or was it the deception

1379

00:55:49,750 --> 00:55:47,440

was it

1380

00:55:51,910 --> 00:55:49,760

you know because he thought he he was on

1381

00:55:54,870 --> 00:55:51,920

to something so

1382

00:55:59,349 --> 00:55:54,880

again was that dodie from the beginning

1383

00:56:01,750 --> 00:55:59,359

or did did paul actually have an uh some

1384

00:56:04,309 --> 00:56:01,760

type of encounter

1385

00:56:06,309 --> 00:56:04,319

well certainly at kirtland airport space

1386

00:56:08,069 --> 00:56:06,319

paul saw something and it's something

1387

00:56:10,309 --> 00:56:08,079

that you know made a experienced

1388

00:56:11,510 --> 00:56:10,319

engineer take notice and we don't know

1389

00:56:13,349 --> 00:56:11,520

what it is there's various theories

1390

00:56:15,030 --> 00:56:13,359

about what he saw but he saw something

1391

00:56:18,069 --> 00:56:15,040

to start with

1392

00:56:19,990 --> 00:56:18,079

um and i think doty and gang it then

1393

00:56:23,270 --> 00:56:20,000

exploited that

1394

00:56:25,670 --> 00:56:23,280

yeah and it's unclear i mean it's

1395

00:56:28,789 --> 00:56:25,680

possible that

1396

00:56:32,789 --> 00:56:28,799

whatever people say nobody really nobody

1397

00:56:35,430 --> 00:56:32,799

in outside of afosi anyway um

1398

00:56:37,430 --> 00:56:35,440

really knows exactly why

1399

00:56:38,950 --> 00:56:37,440

uh benowitz was targeted in the way

1400

00:56:41,109 --> 00:56:38,960

there was there are now

1401

00:56:43,190 --> 00:56:41,119

so four or five competing

1402

00:56:45,510 --> 00:56:43,200

theories and they

1403

00:56:49,270 --> 00:56:45,520

um you know and depending which story

1404

00:56:50,870 --> 00:56:49,280

you run with that's determined whether

1405

00:56:52,150 --> 00:56:50,880

uh benowitz

1406

00:56:55,349 --> 00:56:52,160

saw something that he shouldn't have

1407

00:56:57,190 --> 00:56:55,359

seen or as i suspect the things that he

1408

00:56:59,349 --> 00:56:57,200

saw were actually placed there for his

1409

00:57:01,430 --> 00:56:59,359

benefit for him to

1410

00:57:02,390 --> 00:57:01,440

they would they were baked essentially

1411

00:57:05,910 --> 00:57:02,400

he was

1412

00:57:08,789 --> 00:57:05,920

for exactly so that's i guess that takes

1413

00:57:11,190 --> 00:57:08,799

me right back to my question again so

1414

00:57:13,430 --> 00:57:11,200

what came first

1415

00:57:15,910 --> 00:57:13,440

so i guess mark you're saying you you

1416

00:57:17,589 --> 00:57:15,920

you kind of think uh

1417

00:57:19,430 --> 00:57:17,599

uh

1418

00:57:21,910 --> 00:57:19,440

that

1419

00:57:23,030 --> 00:57:21,920

his his events were placed there for him

1420

00:57:24,710 --> 00:57:23,040

to witness

1421

00:57:26,630 --> 00:57:24,720

but roland on the other side do you

1422

00:57:29,109 --> 00:57:26,640

think that he actually did see something

1423

00:57:31,270 --> 00:57:29,119

at kirkland and then that attracted

1424

00:57:33,349 --> 00:57:31,280

dodie and there's also two elements to

1425

00:57:35,030 --> 00:57:33,359

this at least two elements that he was

1426
00:57:36,710 --> 00:57:35,040
looking at things on the base he was

1427
00:57:38,549 --> 00:57:36,720
also picking up and this came slightly

1428
00:57:40,230 --> 00:57:38,559
later picking up transmissions right

1429
00:57:41,910 --> 00:57:40,240
with his receiving equipment right and

1430
00:57:44,150 --> 00:57:41,920
they may have been two very different

1431
00:57:46,630 --> 00:57:44,160
sorts of things and we suspect that the

1432
00:57:48,870 --> 00:57:46,640
nsa got very upset about him picking up

1433
00:57:50,870 --> 00:57:48,880
encoded coded transmissions from the

1434
00:57:52,390 --> 00:57:50,880
base right they may be something quite

1435
00:57:55,109 --> 00:57:52,400
different from the things he was seeing

1436
00:57:56,390 --> 00:57:55,119
yeah here's one his one possibility is

1437
00:57:57,510 --> 00:57:56,400
that

1438
00:57:58,549 --> 00:57:57,520

uh

1439

00:58:00,390 --> 00:57:58,559

he was

1440

00:58:02,230 --> 00:58:00,400

sort of baited with

1441

00:58:04,470 --> 00:58:02,240

flying lights of some sort that were

1442

00:58:06,309 --> 00:58:04,480

designed to attract his attention

1443

00:58:09,190 --> 00:58:06,319

and as a result of

1444

00:58:12,549 --> 00:58:09,200

his attention being caught in this way

1445

00:58:14,549 --> 00:58:12,559

he started directing his uh facilities

1446

00:58:17,030 --> 00:58:14,559

his capabilities at the base and then

1447

00:58:18,710 --> 00:58:17,040

accidentally started picking up the nsa

1448

00:58:21,510 --> 00:58:18,720

signals and that's what really got him

1449

00:58:22,950 --> 00:58:21,520

into into trouble right now i think

1450

00:58:25,670 --> 00:58:22,960

we're getting a little ahead of

1451

00:58:28,390 --> 00:58:25,680

ourselves so let's back up for a second

1452

00:58:31,109 --> 00:58:28,400

who was paul benowitz um i know that he

1453

00:58:31,990 --> 00:58:31,119

was a businessman what was he doing uh

1454

00:58:33,430 --> 00:58:32,000

uh

1455

00:58:35,829 --> 00:58:33,440

at that time

1456

00:58:38,630 --> 00:58:35,839

and what happened so let's what was the

1457

00:58:40,470 --> 00:58:38,640

paul benowitz event first before dodie

1458

00:58:41,910 --> 00:58:40,480

comes in the picture what are we talking

1459

00:58:44,069 --> 00:58:41,920

about he was an engineer he had a

1460

00:58:45,990 --> 00:58:44,079

company called thunder scientific making

1461

00:58:47,430 --> 00:58:46,000

high-tech equipment i think it's to do

1462

00:58:50,470 --> 00:58:47,440

with humidity

1463

00:58:53,190 --> 00:58:50,480

uh measurement that he sold to

1464

00:58:54,870 --> 00:58:53,200

nasa the air force he was a it was his

1465

00:58:57,270 --> 00:58:54,880

company a very successful company and

1466

00:58:58,069 --> 00:58:57,280

his house was just by kirtland air force

1467

00:59:00,789 --> 00:58:58,079

base

1468

00:59:03,109 --> 00:59:00,799

he already had an interest in ufos

1469

00:59:04,870 --> 00:59:03,119

and he would watch the lights above

1470

00:59:06,069 --> 00:59:04,880

kirtland air force base

1471

00:59:07,510 --> 00:59:06,079

and he

1472

00:59:09,990 --> 00:59:07,520

uh and i think the thing to remember he

1473

00:59:12,630 --> 00:59:10,000

wasn't just a naive enthusiast he was an

1474

00:59:13,990 --> 00:59:12,640

experienced qualified engineer so he he

1475

00:59:16,150 --> 00:59:14,000

shouldn't know what he was looking at

1476

00:59:19,270 --> 00:59:16,160

and talking about and he saw something

1477

00:59:21,030 --> 00:59:19,280

that worried him about curtin air force

1478

00:59:23,190 --> 00:59:21,040

base and he contacted

1479

00:59:24,630 --> 00:59:23,200

the air force base and got in touch with

1480

00:59:26,549 --> 00:59:24,640

doty

1481

00:59:28,549 --> 00:59:26,559

he thought it was some security risk or

1482

00:59:31,349 --> 00:59:28,559

something that shouldn't be going on and

1483

00:59:33,349 --> 00:59:31,359

dodie dodie just happened to be the guy

1484

00:59:35,670 --> 00:59:33,359

and now this is according to dodie or

1485

00:59:38,549 --> 00:59:35,680

according to benowitz i don't know uh

1486

00:59:40,950 --> 00:59:38,559

but but dodie picked up the phone

1487

00:59:43,349 --> 00:59:40,960

no it's not quite he and benowitz

1488

00:59:47,109 --> 00:59:43,359

reported it to base security

1489

00:59:49,349 --> 00:59:47,119

and that's when afosi got involved and

1490

00:59:51,190 --> 00:59:49,359

that's how on some we don't obviously

1491

00:59:53,589 --> 00:59:51,200

know exactly what happened but

1492

00:59:56,390 --> 00:59:53,599

uh doty was selected as the contact

1493

00:59:59,030 --> 00:59:56,400

officer who would uh not alone he was

1494

01:00:01,670 --> 00:59:59,040

with uh a guy called ernest edwards i

1495

01:00:04,069 --> 01:00:01,680

think was was the sort of other contact

1496

01:00:05,990 --> 01:00:04,079

at the base for security there

1497

01:00:08,630 --> 01:00:06,000

and um

1498

01:00:10,630 --> 01:00:08,640

uh they sort of developed a relationship

1499

01:00:12,870 --> 01:00:10,640

with benowitz and doty so have

1500

01:00:17,510 --> 01:00:12,880

maintained that and from there

1501

01:00:19,829 --> 01:00:17,520

um things have grew but the thing um

1502

01:00:24,230 --> 01:00:19,839

it seems that benowitz first sort of

1503

01:00:27,670 --> 01:00:24,240

came onto afosi's radar uh

1504

01:00:28,549 --> 01:00:27,680

the year before when there was a um

1505

01:00:37,030 --> 01:00:28,559

a

1506

01:00:39,270 --> 01:00:37,040

uh

1507

01:00:42,950 --> 01:00:39,280

spoke about his ideas about ufos and

1508

01:00:46,069 --> 01:00:42,960

things there gabe valdez who is the uh

1509

01:00:48,069 --> 01:00:46,079

state trooper out in uh dulce new mexico

1510

01:00:49,670 --> 01:00:48,079

where the the mutilation of the

1511

01:00:50,549 --> 01:00:49,680

mutilations were taking place he was

1512

01:00:52,390 --> 01:00:50,559

there

1513

01:00:55,190 --> 01:00:52,400

and i think that's where

1514

01:00:57,589 --> 01:00:55,200

benowitz was identified and potentially

1515

01:01:00,230 --> 01:00:57,599

targeted for the first time as a

1516

01:01:02,470 --> 01:01:00,240

as a potential um

1517

01:01:05,589 --> 01:01:02,480

subject for for whatever operation this

1518

01:01:08,870 --> 01:01:05,599

was going to be did benowitz okay well

1519

01:01:11,030 --> 01:01:08,880

let's let's finish the a bridge

1520

01:01:12,789 --> 01:01:11,040

the abridged version of uh the bennewitz

1521

01:01:15,109 --> 01:01:12,799

story so um

1522

01:01:17,990 --> 01:01:15,119

dodie feeds him the uh a bunch of

1523

01:01:18,950 --> 01:01:18,000

disinformation and then

1524

01:01:24,630 --> 01:01:18,960

uh

1525

01:01:26,390 --> 01:01:24,640

and i think was it how many times how

1526

01:01:28,069 --> 01:01:26,400

many trips three

1527

01:01:29,990 --> 01:01:28,079

maybe four

1528

01:01:31,349 --> 01:01:30,000

times he was admitted to a mental

1529

01:01:33,750 --> 01:01:31,359

institution

1530

01:01:35,670 --> 01:01:33,760

i'm not sure i think it was just i think

1531

01:01:38,470 --> 01:01:35,680

just the one time that was much later on

1532

01:01:40,870 --> 01:01:38,480

in in the story so that was so five or

1533

01:01:43,589 --> 01:01:40,880

six years down the line

1534

01:01:46,390 --> 01:01:43,599

but but it's it's an important part of

1535

01:01:50,390 --> 01:01:46,400

the story and the reason for that is

1536

01:01:54,230 --> 01:01:50,400

did he have any mental issues that dodie

1537

01:01:56,230 --> 01:01:54,240

was aware of uh early on was there

1538

01:01:57,589 --> 01:01:56,240

why paul benowitz was it because

1539

01:02:00,230 --> 01:01:57,599

possibly

1540

01:02:04,150 --> 01:02:00,240

um he had mental problems that dodie was

1541

01:02:07,270 --> 01:02:04,160

aware of or not or did dodie cause the

1542

01:02:08,950 --> 01:02:07,280

mental breakdown i i don't think they i

1543

01:02:10,789 --> 01:02:08,960

personally i don't think

1544

01:02:13,510 --> 01:02:10,799

they would have targeted

1545

01:02:16,150 --> 01:02:13,520

uh bennett's if they'd known he was

1546

01:02:18,789 --> 01:02:16,160

susceptible to this kind of you know to

1547

01:02:20,549 --> 01:02:18,799

a breakdown in this way i personally i

1548

01:02:21,910 --> 01:02:20,559

think they

1549

01:02:23,829 --> 01:02:21,920

saw him

1550

01:02:25,990 --> 01:02:23,839

at this counter mutilation conference

1551

01:02:29,829 --> 01:02:26,000

and they saw that he was

1552

01:02:32,870 --> 01:02:29,839

very smart very vocal and was happy to

1553

01:02:34,470 --> 01:02:32,880

get up and talk about his beliefs

1554

01:02:36,230 --> 01:02:34,480

and a so confident

1555

01:02:38,390 --> 01:02:36,240

fashion to an audience i think that's

1556

01:02:40,230 --> 01:02:38,400

what they needed someone to act as a

1557

01:02:40,950 --> 01:02:40,240

mouthpiece for the material that they

1558

01:02:43,030 --> 01:02:40,960

were

1559

01:02:45,030 --> 01:02:43,040

uh so preparing

1560

01:02:46,549 --> 01:02:45,040

um so i think it's almost the opposite

1561

01:02:49,270 --> 01:02:46,559

they thought he would

1562

01:02:51,750 --> 01:02:49,280

probably be able to endure the operation

1563

01:02:53,670 --> 01:02:51,760

and would would sort of be able to to

1564

01:02:55,750 --> 01:02:53,680

weather it and that's why they selected

1565

01:02:58,710 --> 01:02:55,760

him now the big question is why didn't

1566

01:03:00,470 --> 01:02:58,720

they just tell benefits to keep quiet

1567

01:03:02,470 --> 01:03:00,480

and shut up he was a patriot he was a

1568

01:03:04,069 --> 01:03:02,480

you know he'd been in the military man

1569

01:03:06,549 --> 01:03:04,079

he respected the government why didn't

1570

01:03:08,230 --> 01:03:06,559

they just tell him to keep it to himself

1571

01:03:09,349 --> 01:03:08,240

this is high security stuff he stumbled

1572

01:03:11,270 --> 01:03:09,359

onto

1573

01:03:12,630 --> 01:03:11,280

but they didn't they encouraged him and

1574

01:03:15,109 --> 01:03:12,640

that's a big question that's where it

1575

01:03:17,670 --> 01:03:15,119

comes back to mark's point that this was

1576

01:03:19,990 --> 01:03:17,680

possibly an attempt to

1577

01:03:23,670 --> 01:03:20,000

destabilize the whole ufo movement

1578

01:03:27,349 --> 01:03:23,680

rather than just get at paul benowitz

1579

01:03:29,910 --> 01:03:27,359

if if dodie had uh in

1580

01:03:31,829 --> 01:03:29,920

his own experience with

1581

01:03:35,990 --> 01:03:31,839

extraterrestrials

1582

01:03:37,430 --> 01:03:36,000

um and he believed it in himself did he

1583

01:03:38,789 --> 01:03:37,440

ever feel

1584

01:03:40,069 --> 01:03:38,799

again i want to go back to the word

1585

01:03:41,349 --> 01:03:40,079

guilt

1586

01:03:44,789 --> 01:03:41,359

because

1587

01:03:47,349 --> 01:03:44,799

he he knew that they existed

1588

01:03:48,630 --> 01:03:47,359

according to dodie dude

1589

01:03:51,510 --> 01:03:48,640

the

1590

01:03:52,470 --> 01:03:51,520

uh did did dodie feel

1591

01:03:54,309 --> 01:03:52,480

uh

1592

01:03:56,870 --> 01:03:54,319

how do i

1593

01:03:58,870 --> 01:03:56,880

did he have a problem with both lying

1594

01:04:00,710 --> 01:03:58,880

and telling the truth

1595

01:04:02,390 --> 01:04:00,720

and and how does he

1596

01:04:04,870 --> 01:04:02,400

do you understand the question yeah i

1597

01:04:08,150 --> 01:04:04,880

think doty's remarkably adept at lying

1598

01:04:10,069 --> 01:04:08,160

and telling the truth simultaneously

1599

01:04:12,470 --> 01:04:10,079

he seems to be very good at doing that

1600

01:04:15,349 --> 01:04:12,480

um i don't think anything in the film

1601

01:04:19,349 --> 01:04:15,359

suggests that he felt

1602

01:04:22,309 --> 01:04:19,359

guilty in relation to knowing about et

1603

01:04:24,390 --> 01:04:22,319

contact in relation to paul benowitz he

1604

01:04:26,069 --> 01:04:24,400

seems to manage to sort of

1605

01:04:28,150 --> 01:04:26,079

have separate categories in his head

1606

01:04:30,789 --> 01:04:28,160

that's what he knows about this is his

1607

01:04:32,710 --> 01:04:30,799

job as a security officer to deceive

1608

01:04:34,390 --> 01:04:32,720

uh i i think that's a good question but

1609

01:04:37,029 --> 01:04:34,400

he seemed to be able to carry those two

1610

01:04:39,510 --> 01:04:37,039

contradictory things in his head

1611

01:04:41,829 --> 01:04:39,520

he compartmentalized i think is the

1612

01:04:45,349 --> 01:04:41,839

phrase yeah because i mean he's lying

1613

01:04:47,430 --> 01:04:45,359

against uh uh what he knows is true he's

1614

01:04:48,710 --> 01:04:47,440

telling the truth about what he knows is

1615

01:04:51,829 --> 01:04:48,720

a lie

1616

01:04:53,349 --> 01:04:51,839

and then both of those get flip-flopped

1617

01:04:55,750 --> 01:04:53,359

too as well

1618

01:04:57,670 --> 01:04:55,760

and i don't know how you

1619

01:04:59,510 --> 01:04:57,680

you know it's this life of walter mitty

1620

01:05:02,069 --> 01:04:59,520

kind of thing he is just

1621

01:05:05,190 --> 01:05:02,079

moving along i don't know how he kept

1622

01:05:07,430 --> 01:05:05,200

everything straight and it's it's a very

1623

01:05:09,270 --> 01:05:07,440

it's a very confusing thing with dodie

1624

01:05:10,789 --> 01:05:09,280

and and it's not only

1625

01:05:12,710 --> 01:05:10,799

benowitz and we're gonna stay on

1626
01:05:14,309 --> 01:05:12,720
benowitz right now but it's everything

1627
01:05:17,829 --> 01:05:14,319
else that he

1628
01:05:20,150 --> 01:05:17,839
started to uh reveal and spin out you

1629
01:05:22,630 --> 01:05:20,160
just don't know what was real and what

1630
01:05:25,190 --> 01:05:22,640
isn't even in his own mind i think you

1631
01:05:27,270 --> 01:05:25,200
also have to accept that doty's a good

1632
01:05:29,670 --> 01:05:27,280
storyteller and probably inflated his

1633
01:05:31,990 --> 01:05:29,680
own role in the proceedings so

1634
01:05:33,829 --> 01:05:32,000
he may have been a more minor character

1635
01:05:36,549 --> 01:05:33,839
than he likes to present

1636
01:05:38,549 --> 01:05:36,559
exactly and why not

1637
01:05:40,789 --> 01:05:38,559
you know i mean he's a great storyteller

1638
01:05:42,549 --> 01:05:40,799

so i think he wouldn't elaborate i mean

1639

01:05:44,069 --> 01:05:42,559

so he must i'm sure he elaborated his

1640

01:05:47,190 --> 01:05:44,079

stories because that's what storytellers

1641

01:05:49,349 --> 01:05:47,200

do could he could he i'm sorry to cut

1642

01:05:50,710 --> 01:05:49,359

you off again mark it seems to be my

1643

01:05:52,069 --> 01:05:50,720

habit

1644

01:05:55,190 --> 01:05:52,079

um but

1645

01:05:56,950 --> 01:05:55,200

could he take the stand in court or

1646

01:05:58,870 --> 01:05:56,960

would he just be

1647

01:06:01,109 --> 01:05:58,880

just torn apart

1648

01:06:03,750 --> 01:06:01,119

you know could he be used as a witness

1649

01:06:06,230 --> 01:06:03,760

in anything i don't think so

1650

01:06:07,990 --> 01:06:06,240

i mean there's got to be a conflict

1651
01:06:09,029 --> 01:06:08,000
you know even now it's clear that

1652
01:06:11,190 --> 01:06:09,039
there's

1653
01:06:14,789 --> 01:06:11,200
there is a conflict within

1654
01:06:16,950 --> 01:06:14,799
doty in that he knows

1655
01:06:18,390 --> 01:06:16,960
he knows a lot of things about the

1656
01:06:20,950 --> 01:06:18,400
operation about the other people

1657
01:06:22,870 --> 01:06:20,960
involved in the operation and in similar

1658
01:06:25,029 --> 01:06:22,880
operations that he

1659
01:06:26,309 --> 01:06:25,039
for very good reasons he still won't

1660
01:06:27,109 --> 01:06:26,319
talk about

1661
01:06:28,789 --> 01:06:27,119
um

1662
01:06:29,589 --> 01:06:28,799
so i wonder

1663
01:06:32,390 --> 01:06:29,599

uh

1664

01:06:34,950 --> 01:06:32,400

you know he at some point i'm hoping

1665

01:06:35,910 --> 01:06:34,960

he will take you know take to the stand

1666

01:06:37,990 --> 01:06:35,920

and and

1667

01:06:40,630 --> 01:06:38,000

and tell the whole story but at this

1668

01:06:42,710 --> 01:06:40,640

point he's bound by oaths that he took

1669

01:06:48,710 --> 01:06:42,720

when he you know joined the security

1670

01:06:53,109 --> 01:06:51,589

his story is quite consistent

1671

01:06:55,349 --> 01:06:53,119

although the story seems to be

1672

01:06:57,430 --> 01:06:55,359

contradictory he keeps to it

1673

01:06:59,990 --> 01:06:57,440

right right right right

1674

01:07:02,549 --> 01:07:00,000

well okay so so back let's let's stay on

1675

01:07:04,150 --> 01:07:02,559

this uh the the benowitz chain of events

1676

01:07:05,029 --> 01:07:04,160

so benowitz

1677

01:07:07,109 --> 01:07:05,039

then

1678

01:07:09,190 --> 01:07:07,119

starts to

1679

01:07:11,510 --> 01:07:09,200

uh record he's got some recording

1680

01:07:14,549 --> 01:07:11,520

equipment he's convinced

1681

01:07:18,230 --> 01:07:14,559

that he has got some type of

1682

01:07:20,549 --> 01:07:18,240

e.t communication going on uh between

1683

01:07:23,029 --> 01:07:20,559

kirkland air force base

1684

01:07:24,390 --> 01:07:23,039

dulce new mexico or i don't know if

1685

01:07:25,990 --> 01:07:24,400

dulce's involved yet hold on hold on

1686

01:07:28,150 --> 01:07:26,000

hold on

1687

01:07:31,270 --> 01:07:28,160

but we just have to say that the but the

1688

01:07:33,430 --> 01:07:31,280

fsi gave him the computer to pick up the

1689

01:07:35,109 --> 01:07:33,440

alien transmissions and this computer

1690

01:07:37,430 --> 01:07:35,119

seems to have some sort of software in

1691

01:07:38,630 --> 01:07:37,440

it to decode the transmission so he was

1692

01:07:41,109 --> 01:07:38,640

being fed

1693

01:07:43,750 --> 01:07:41,119

with stories from the aliens that the

1694

01:07:44,870 --> 01:07:43,760

afos either were feeding him so he

1695

01:07:46,789 --> 01:07:44,880

actually placed the computer in his

1696

01:07:48,950 --> 01:07:46,799

house and the rumor that circulated for

1697

01:07:52,390 --> 01:07:48,960

a long time never confirmed is that the

1698

01:07:54,870 --> 01:07:52,400

computer was delivered in person by

1699

01:07:56,069 --> 01:07:54,880

uh j allen heineck the

1700

01:07:59,270 --> 01:07:56,079

the sort of

1701

01:08:02,230 --> 01:07:59,280

the um godfather of conte of modern

1702

01:08:04,710 --> 01:08:02,240

ufology and uh this was like the almost

1703

01:08:06,470 --> 01:08:04,720

like the ultimate kind of confirmation

1704

01:08:08,789 --> 01:08:06,480

of benowitz's

1705

01:08:11,589 --> 01:08:08,799

importance in the in the ufo story to

1706

01:08:13,589 --> 01:08:11,599

have to have you know its founder almost

1707

01:08:14,789 --> 01:08:13,599

turn up and say you need this bit of

1708

01:08:17,590 --> 01:08:14,799

technology

1709

01:08:19,749 --> 01:08:17,600

and this is what i've always done

1710

01:08:21,510 --> 01:08:19,759

is i've always put myself in paul

1711

01:08:22,390 --> 01:08:21,520

benowitz's shoes

1712

01:08:28,390 --> 01:08:22,400

and

1713

01:08:30,709 --> 01:08:28,400

uh with not only these people but the

1714

01:08:33,510 --> 01:08:30,719

events that are going on out of kirkland

1715

01:08:35,110 --> 01:08:33,520

and these transmissions and the stuff

1716

01:08:37,510 --> 01:08:35,120

and just try to put yourself in his

1717

01:08:40,709 --> 01:08:37,520

shoes where it is probably the greatest

1718

01:08:44,390 --> 01:08:40,719

event in human history right and but you

1719

01:08:47,189 --> 01:08:44,400

it you uh nobody else is uh

1720

01:08:49,510 --> 01:08:47,199

the belief in this subject is nil

1721

01:08:51,349 --> 01:08:49,520

and and but you are witnessing it

1722

01:08:53,669 --> 01:08:51,359

firsthand i've always put myself in his

1723

01:08:54,630 --> 01:08:53,679

shoes and then suddenly

1724

01:08:58,870 --> 01:08:54,640

he

1725

01:09:02,789 --> 01:08:58,880

decoded

1726

01:09:04,229 --> 01:09:02,799

and he now finds out officially as as as

1727

01:09:05,349 --> 01:09:04,239

far as he is concerned there's no

1728

01:09:08,309 --> 01:09:05,359

question

1729

01:09:12,070 --> 01:09:08,319

that we are communicating with aliens

1730

01:09:15,110 --> 01:09:12,080

and so in his own mind i mean it is just

1731

01:09:18,309 --> 01:09:15,120

the most i can't imagine

1732

01:09:21,030 --> 01:09:18,319

being in his shoes at that moment and

1733

01:09:21,910 --> 01:09:21,040

then but in the end to turn out

1734

01:09:27,349 --> 01:09:21,920

uh

1735

01:09:29,829 --> 01:09:27,359

with absolutely i mean at the same time

1736

01:09:32,309 --> 01:09:29,839

he was going flying up with in a plane

1737

01:09:34,070 --> 01:09:32,319

with doty over alkaleta mesa

1738

01:09:35,829 --> 01:09:34,080

looking at stuff at the props they'd

1739

01:09:38,149 --> 01:09:35,839

actually put for him there

1740

01:09:40,149 --> 01:09:38,159

he was writing letters to

1741

01:09:41,749 --> 01:09:40,159

the president and to

1742

01:09:43,430 --> 01:09:41,759

to washington saying i've got this

1743

01:09:44,229 --> 01:09:43,440

information and they weren't interested

1744

01:09:46,309 --> 01:09:44,239

so

1745

01:09:47,829 --> 01:09:46,319

as greg bishop says in the film it's in

1746

01:09:49,430 --> 01:09:47,839

a case of cognitive dissonance there's

1747

01:09:51,189 --> 01:09:49,440

like one part of the

1748

01:09:53,269 --> 01:09:51,199

the government or the security forces

1749

01:09:55,270 --> 01:09:53,279

saying encouraging him the other part

1750

01:09:56,870 --> 01:09:55,280

don't want to know so his head is in

1751

01:09:58,470 --> 01:09:56,880

between these two different places and

1752

01:10:00,790 --> 01:09:58,480

if you put you know putting himself at

1753

01:10:03,830 --> 01:10:00,800

the center of that story that's

1754

01:10:05,830 --> 01:10:03,840

you know he because he knew he was a

1755

01:10:07,669 --> 01:10:05,840

good engine a very good engineer he knew

1756

01:10:10,790 --> 01:10:07,679

he understood technology he was a smart

1757

01:10:13,590 --> 01:10:10,800

guy he had been chosen he was the chosen

1758

01:10:15,350 --> 01:10:13,600

one you know to to

1759

01:10:18,390 --> 01:10:15,360

to share this information he was going

1760

01:10:20,229 --> 01:10:18,400

to be the prophet um you know and he was

1761

01:10:21,910 --> 01:10:20,239

he was being given this message and it's

1762

01:10:24,630 --> 01:10:21,920

very interesting

1763

01:10:27,110 --> 01:10:24,640

i don't know if you've seen these um

1764

01:10:30,310 --> 01:10:27,120

powerpoint presentations uh put together

1765

01:10:31,669 --> 01:10:30,320

by the british equivalent of the nsa the

1766

01:10:32,470 --> 01:10:31,679

gchq

1767

01:10:35,030 --> 01:10:32,480

that

1768

01:10:38,149 --> 01:10:35,040

are basically the kind of miragemen

1769

01:10:40,390 --> 01:10:38,159

uh handbook that has edward snowden

1770

01:10:42,630 --> 01:10:40,400

leaked recently yes um

1771

01:10:45,270 --> 01:10:42,640

but uh just looking at that you know one

1772

01:10:47,030 --> 01:10:45,280

of the principles that they kind of

1773

01:10:49,189 --> 01:10:47,040

pinpoint as being

1774

01:10:51,430 --> 01:10:49,199

essential in in a successful operation

1775

01:10:53,430 --> 01:10:51,440

is flattery and you know what greater

1776

01:10:55,990 --> 01:10:53,440

flattery could there be than saying we

1777

01:10:58,950 --> 01:10:56,000

have chosen you out of everyone on

1778

01:11:01,030 --> 01:10:58,960

planet earth or in america anyway to to

1779

01:11:05,830 --> 01:11:01,040

to reveal this information to the world

1780

01:11:06,630 --> 01:11:05,840

well and again if you put yourself in

1781

01:11:08,310 --> 01:11:06,640

in

1782

01:11:10,790 --> 01:11:08,320

uh benowitz's

1783

01:11:13,750 --> 01:11:10,800

position in his shoes like you said

1784

01:11:16,790 --> 01:11:13,760

profit the chosen one but he is

1785

01:11:17,910 --> 01:11:16,800

uh without a doubt convinced as he

1786

01:11:21,270 --> 01:11:17,920

should be

1787

01:11:22,550 --> 01:11:21,280

that everything is real i don't care how

1788

01:11:25,510 --> 01:11:22,560

stable

1789

01:11:28,070 --> 01:11:25,520

or how grounded you are

1790

01:11:30,550 --> 01:11:28,080

i'm pretty stable i'm pretty grounded

1791

01:11:31,590 --> 01:11:30,560

but i think i would go off the deep end

1792

01:11:34,149 --> 01:11:31,600

myself

1793

01:11:37,189 --> 01:11:34,159

and and i don't know how dodie kept it

1794

01:11:39,110 --> 01:11:37,199

together kept a straight face

1795

01:11:40,870 --> 01:11:39,120

because he's just lying all day long to

1796

01:11:43,430 --> 01:11:40,880

bend it was the entire thing is just

1797

01:11:46,070 --> 01:11:43,440

being fed and fed and fed and fed and he

1798

01:11:47,669 --> 01:11:46,080

kept a straight face just knowing he was

1799

01:11:49,030 --> 01:11:47,679

pushing this guy

1800

01:11:51,189 --> 01:11:49,040

because

1801
01:11:53,270 --> 01:11:51,199
maybe not intentionally but you are

1802
01:11:55,350 --> 01:11:53,280
certainly messing with somebody's head

1803
01:11:56,870 --> 01:11:55,360
to the extreme

1804
01:11:58,550 --> 01:11:56,880
yeah but that's what you're trying to do

1805
01:12:01,430 --> 01:11:58,560
and that's what the operation

1806
01:12:03,830 --> 01:12:01,440
requires and as a contact officer you

1807
01:12:05,669 --> 01:12:03,840
know your role is to nurture these

1808
01:12:08,070 --> 01:12:05,679
relationships and

1809
01:12:09,669 --> 01:12:08,080
shape them according to the requirements

1810
01:12:12,070 --> 01:12:09,679
of the operation and that's you know

1811
01:12:13,990 --> 01:12:12,080
that's that's what you have to do and um

1812
01:12:14,790 --> 01:12:14,000
i would imagine that

1813
01:12:17,030 --> 01:12:14,800

uh

1814

01:12:20,070 --> 01:12:17,040

this was in the grand scheme of things a

1815

01:12:23,430 --> 01:12:20,080

pretty low level sort of you know novice

1816

01:12:25,270 --> 01:12:23,440

operation for doty was was was a newbie

1817

01:12:28,149 --> 01:12:25,280

at this time and he was given what was

1818

01:12:29,350 --> 01:12:28,159

probably thought to be a fairly uh

1819

01:12:31,350 --> 01:12:29,360

straightforward

1820

01:12:34,070 --> 01:12:31,360

sort of uh responsibility and that's in

1821

01:12:35,990 --> 01:12:34,080

the film doty says i sat down to dinner

1822

01:12:37,990 --> 01:12:36,000

with paul later and said look paul this

1823

01:12:39,350 --> 01:12:38,000

is all an uh uh

1824

01:12:40,709 --> 01:12:39,360

an operation

1825

01:12:42,550 --> 01:12:40,719

we were

1826

01:12:45,669 --> 01:12:42,560

misleading and confusing you you know it

1827

01:12:48,310 --> 01:12:45,679

was it was a disinformation campaign and

1828

01:12:50,709 --> 01:12:48,320

and bennett says to doti don't lie to me

1829

01:12:53,990 --> 01:12:50,719

richard don't lie to me rick i know it

1830

01:13:00,870 --> 01:12:58,149

and back to your point mark um dude what

1831

01:13:04,390 --> 01:13:00,880

if if this was some type of low level

1832

01:13:05,750 --> 01:13:04,400

campaign or or dodie's first or whatever

1833

01:13:07,669 --> 01:13:05,760

that means

1834

01:13:10,550 --> 01:13:07,679

and this is this is where it gets a

1835

01:13:12,550 --> 01:13:10,560

little bit crazy for everybody that

1836

01:13:14,950 --> 01:13:12,560

means there's somebody sitting around a

1837

01:13:15,990 --> 01:13:14,960

group of people sitting around a table

1838

01:13:18,390 --> 01:13:16,000

talking

1839

01:13:21,430 --> 01:13:18,400
about what they're working on

1840

01:13:23,350 --> 01:13:21,440
what their plans are what's next let's

1841

01:13:25,430 --> 01:13:23,360
and and there's some guy at the head of

1842

01:13:27,350 --> 01:13:25,440
the table you know somebody there's okay

1843

01:13:28,709 --> 01:13:27,360
who's got some good ideas

1844

01:13:31,430 --> 01:13:28,719
you first

1845

01:13:34,870 --> 01:13:31,440
what do you got you know what what what

1846

01:13:36,550 --> 01:13:34,880
crazy thing can we start next

1847

01:13:38,870 --> 01:13:36,560
this is actually

1848

01:13:40,630 --> 01:13:38,880
planned it's premeditated and there are

1849

01:13:44,310 --> 01:13:40,640
people out there

1850

01:13:46,709 --> 01:13:44,320
discussing disinformation plans back to

1851

01:13:49,910 --> 01:13:46,719

what you just said about snowden mark

1852

01:13:55,189 --> 01:13:49,920

this it's obvious that there is a strong

1853

01:13:56,310 --> 01:13:55,199

agenda dealing with just this subject

1854

01:14:00,950 --> 01:13:56,320

i would

1855

01:14:03,189 --> 01:14:00,960

this is one of the areas that they know

1856

01:14:05,350 --> 01:14:03,199

that they can work within that's sort of

1857

01:14:07,110 --> 01:14:05,360

as i say so one of the the flying source

1858

01:14:09,510 --> 01:14:07,120

of the ufo is one of the toys they can

1859

01:14:11,910 --> 01:14:09,520

pull out of the toy box depending on

1860

01:14:15,270 --> 01:14:11,920

what you know what's required of a

1861

01:14:17,590 --> 01:14:15,280

specific operation but in this instance

1862

01:14:20,070 --> 01:14:17,600

we don't know whether we know that doty

1863

01:14:23,510 --> 01:14:20,080

was part of a team we don't know whether

1864

01:14:25,750 --> 01:14:23,520

whose idea it was to target benowitz um

1865

01:14:27,270 --> 01:14:25,760

what piecing sort of through kind of

1866

01:14:29,270 --> 01:14:27,280

corroborative

1867

01:14:31,910 --> 01:14:29,280

uh circumstantial evidence you can sort

1868

01:14:34,550 --> 01:14:31,920

of piece a paper trail together that

1869

01:14:35,990 --> 01:14:34,560

involves uh his supervisor richard

1870

01:14:38,870 --> 01:14:36,000

weaver and then

1871

01:14:40,550 --> 01:14:38,880

the cat the guy who is the head of uh

1872

01:14:42,550 --> 01:14:40,560

security for the new

1873

01:14:43,430 --> 01:14:42,560

stealth program you at the time stealth

1874

01:14:45,750 --> 01:14:43,440

program

1875

01:14:48,390 --> 01:14:45,760

uh barry hennessey and i think that's

1876

01:14:51,270 --> 01:14:48,400

the kind of chain of command within

1877

01:14:52,870 --> 01:14:51,280

afosi that was putting this together and

1878

01:14:56,310 --> 01:14:52,880

rick doty was

1879

01:14:58,070 --> 01:14:56,320

you know was he was young he was

1880

01:15:00,630 --> 01:14:58,080

he was you know i don't think he was one

1881

01:15:03,590 --> 01:15:00,640

of the architects but he was gradually

1882

01:15:05,590 --> 01:15:03,600

as he was feeding information back from

1883

01:15:07,669 --> 01:15:05,600

from paul benowitz from later william

1884

01:15:10,390 --> 01:15:07,679

moore then he became more involved in

1885

01:15:11,910 --> 01:15:10,400

shaping the way the operation kind of

1886

01:15:12,950 --> 01:15:11,920

unfolded

1887

01:15:15,669 --> 01:15:12,960

um

1888

01:15:18,070 --> 01:15:15,679

but yes they were we we don't know

1889

01:15:20,390 --> 01:15:18,080

exactly who they were but we know that

1890

01:15:23,669 --> 01:15:20,400

certain people were involved and their

1891

01:15:26,310 --> 01:15:23,679

heads kind of pop up later on

1892

01:15:28,550 --> 01:15:26,320

of the great ironies is that uh richard

1893

01:15:30,070 --> 01:15:28,560

weaver who was uh doty's sovereign

1894

01:15:33,830 --> 01:15:30,080

immediate boss

1895

01:15:35,430 --> 01:15:33,840

uh wrote the 1995 air force report on on

1896

01:15:36,830 --> 01:15:35,440

roswell which i always think is one of

1897

01:15:38,550 --> 01:15:36,840

the grand

1898

01:15:39,830 --> 01:15:38,560

ironies

1899

01:15:41,669 --> 01:15:39,840

i know

1900

01:15:45,350 --> 01:15:41,679

um

1901

01:15:47,910 --> 01:15:45,360

let's finish up with paul but how

1902

01:15:50,310 --> 01:15:47,920

excuse me need to hit that cough button

1903

01:15:53,350 --> 01:15:50,320

how did linda molten how

1904

01:15:55,910 --> 01:15:53,360

uh get involved with richard doty in the

1905

01:15:58,149 --> 01:15:55,920

middle of all of this cattle mutilation

1906

01:16:00,149 --> 01:15:58,159

stuff that was going on and then let's

1907

01:16:00,950 --> 01:16:00,159

tie into

1908

01:16:03,590 --> 01:16:00,960

uh

1909

01:16:05,990 --> 01:16:03,600

how dulce fix in to the picture oh by

1910

01:16:07,430 --> 01:16:06,000

the way i wanted to let everybody know

1911

01:16:09,590 --> 01:16:07,440

there are if you go over to

1912

01:16:12,709 --> 01:16:09,600

jimmychurchradio.com

1913

01:16:16,229 --> 01:16:12,719

uh there is a a complete gallery of

1914

01:16:16,910 --> 01:16:16,239

stills from miragemen on the home page

1915

01:16:20,470 --> 01:16:16,920

of

1916

01:16:23,669 --> 01:16:20,480

jimmychurchradio.com and there are uh uh

1917

01:16:26,709 --> 01:16:23,679

a couple of pictures there i assume are

1918

01:16:29,430 --> 01:16:26,719

the radio antenna uh on the top of the

1919

01:16:30,390 --> 01:16:29,440

mountain in uh in dulce is that what

1920

01:16:33,510 --> 01:16:30,400

that is

1921

01:16:36,070 --> 01:16:33,520

i think so we do have some shots of

1922

01:16:38,470 --> 01:16:36,080

like i can't remember um

1923

01:16:40,790 --> 01:16:38,480

we certainly shot we did go out to dulce

1924

01:16:42,390 --> 01:16:40,800

and and shot there which is an incred

1925

01:16:44,709 --> 01:16:42,400

absolutely beautiful

1926

01:16:46,229 --> 01:16:44,719

place and we went out there with greg

1927

01:16:49,270 --> 01:16:46,239

bishop and

1928

01:16:53,189 --> 01:16:49,280

um spoke to some some of the um

1929

01:16:55,030 --> 01:16:53,199

some of the people who live there but um

1930

01:16:57,510 --> 01:16:55,040

we weren't able to get up on to

1931

01:16:59,669 --> 01:16:57,520

arcolator mesa itself no one's allowed

1932

01:17:04,310 --> 01:16:59,679

up there anymore unfortunately but right

1933

01:17:05,189 --> 01:17:04,320

well um i had norio hayakawa on the show

1934

01:17:11,590 --> 01:17:05,199

and

1935

01:17:13,590 --> 01:17:11,600

he well i asked him the same question

1936

01:17:17,270 --> 01:17:13,600

i'm gonna ask you and

1937

01:17:20,550 --> 01:17:17,280

uh right now when you were out at dulce

1938

01:17:24,550 --> 01:17:20,560

did you it did you see anything

1939

01:17:26,070 --> 01:17:24,560

strange as far as uh entrances into the

1940

01:17:27,510 --> 01:17:26,080

mountain did you see any vehicles

1941

01:17:30,070 --> 01:17:27,520

driving around did you see any

1942

01:17:32,550 --> 01:17:30,080

helicopters any military equipment any

1943

01:17:34,630 --> 01:17:32,560

fences was there anything indicating

1944

01:17:37,110 --> 01:17:34,640

that there could be a facility there

1945

01:17:40,550 --> 01:17:37,120

these pictures here of these antenna

1946

01:17:43,510 --> 01:17:40,560

uh these radio towers uh this is

1947

01:17:46,550 --> 01:17:43,520

this is about all there is were you

1948

01:17:49,110 --> 01:17:46,560

uh public i should say were you able to

1949

01:17:51,110 --> 01:17:49,120

see anything that uh raised an eyebrow

1950

01:17:53,669 --> 01:17:51,120

no unfortunately as as i was saying we

1951

01:17:56,390 --> 01:17:53,679

weren't able to get up onto the up onto

1952

01:17:59,350 --> 01:17:56,400

the uh mesa itself we were just so down

1953

01:18:00,709 --> 01:17:59,360

in the town so we i i can tell you an

1954

01:18:03,510 --> 01:18:00,719

amazing

1955

01:18:05,110 --> 01:18:03,520

story quickly that happened to myself

1956

01:18:05,910 --> 01:18:05,120

and greg bishop while we were there

1957

01:18:06,790 --> 01:18:05,920

which

1958

01:18:09,030 --> 01:18:06,800

um

1959

01:18:12,470 --> 01:18:09,040

has nothing to do with uh

1960

01:18:15,590 --> 01:18:12,480

with castle mutilations or ufos but um

1961

01:18:17,189 --> 01:18:15,600

it's to do with uh

1962

01:18:18,709 --> 01:18:17,199

weather control and magic if you're

1963

01:18:19,590 --> 01:18:18,719

interested but

1964

01:18:26,870 --> 01:18:19,600

um

1965

01:18:29,590 --> 01:18:26,880

some of the uh sort of uh local indians

1966

01:18:31,830 --> 01:18:29,600

who live there and um

1967

01:18:34,149 --> 01:18:31,840

they had never seen anything strange up

1968

01:18:36,550 --> 01:18:34,159

there and they were they were generally

1969

01:18:39,990 --> 01:18:36,560

kind of dismissive of all the stories

1970

01:18:41,990 --> 01:18:40,000

but bear in mind these stories are now

1971

01:18:43,430 --> 01:18:42,000

nearly 40 years old so

1972

01:18:45,669 --> 01:18:43,440

um

1973

01:18:47,189 --> 01:18:45,679

people may not may no longer talk about

1974

01:18:49,350 --> 01:18:47,199

it but

1975

01:18:51,990 --> 01:18:49,360

i'm gonna say this really quick i'm

1976

01:18:55,669 --> 01:18:52,000

clicking through the gallery uh this the

1977

01:18:59,110 --> 01:18:55,679

the first picture is uh the

1978

01:19:02,229 --> 01:18:59,120

the still roland of uh richard dodie the

1979

01:19:04,390 --> 01:19:02,239

close-up of him now this is

1980

01:19:05,990 --> 01:19:04,400

you guys filming him

1981

01:19:07,430 --> 01:19:06,000

right is that what this is this is a

1982

01:19:09,590 --> 01:19:07,440

still from what i think that was the

1983

01:19:11,189 --> 01:19:09,600

first shot you did of doty that big

1984

01:19:13,030 --> 01:19:11,199

close-up looking oh yeah

1985

01:19:14,790 --> 01:19:13,040

yeah yeah yeah

1986

01:19:18,630 --> 01:19:14,800

i i i

1987

01:19:21,110 --> 01:19:18,640

i i'm telling you looking into his eyes

1988

01:19:23,350 --> 01:19:21,120

is one of the most bizarre

1989

01:19:24,709 --> 01:19:23,360

just knowing what what what is in this

1990

01:19:26,070 --> 01:19:24,719

guy's past

1991

01:19:34,709 --> 01:19:26,080

and

1992

01:19:36,870 --> 01:19:34,719

make of this guy did you tell you jimmy

1993

01:19:40,630 --> 01:19:36,880

i've looked at the material of richard

1994

01:19:43,430 --> 01:19:40,640

doty 20 30 50 100 times and he he still

1995

01:19:45,590 --> 01:19:43,440

fascinates me and i still can't get to

1996

01:19:49,590 --> 01:19:45,600

the bottom of him you know

1997

01:19:51,430 --> 01:19:49,600

is he is he uh is it off camera is he a

1998

01:19:54,310 --> 01:19:51,440

likable guy

1999

01:19:57,590 --> 01:19:54,320

very much so john and i spent

2000

01:19:59,350 --> 01:19:57,600

almost a whole week with him sort of

2001
01:20:00,709 --> 01:19:59,360
spent most of each day for a week with

2002
01:20:02,550 --> 01:20:00,719
him and became

2003
01:20:04,149 --> 01:20:02,560
we felt very firm friends with him and

2004
01:20:06,630 --> 01:20:04,159
stayed in touch with him afterwards we

2005
01:20:07,750 --> 01:20:06,640
saw him again on our second trip to the

2006
01:20:08,709 --> 01:20:07,760
states

2007
01:20:10,470 --> 01:20:08,719
um

2008
01:20:12,229 --> 01:20:10,480
he's extremely likable and you just have

2009
01:20:13,110 --> 01:20:12,239
to get used to

2010
01:20:16,630 --> 01:20:13,120
the

2011
01:20:19,510 --> 01:20:16,640
um

2012
01:20:20,790 --> 01:20:19,520
so almost sort of go into a

2013
01:20:22,950 --> 01:20:20,800

separate

2014

01:20:24,790 --> 01:20:22,960

state of uh consciousness and start

2015

01:20:27,430 --> 01:20:24,800

telling these incredible

2016

01:20:28,709 --> 01:20:27,440

stories and over time you start to

2017

01:20:30,229 --> 01:20:28,719

learn that

2018

01:20:33,910 --> 01:20:30,239

they're not real they're

2019

01:20:36,310 --> 01:20:33,920

okay okay okay okay okay exactly let me

2020

01:20:38,870 --> 01:20:36,320

ask the question first mark okay because

2021

01:20:41,669 --> 01:20:38,880

you just answered it for me

2022

01:20:42,870 --> 01:20:41,679

but is this so you guys uh you know

2023

01:20:43,910 --> 01:20:42,880

you're hanging out for a week which

2024

01:20:45,910 --> 01:20:43,920

means

2025

01:20:47,830 --> 01:20:45,920

breakfast lunch dinner you're working

2026

01:20:49,350 --> 01:20:47,840

together working relationship

2027

01:20:51,750 --> 01:20:49,360

did you guys knock back a couple of

2028

01:20:54,950 --> 01:20:51,760

pints and did did you guys ever get like

2029

01:20:57,350 --> 01:20:54,960

comfortable uh you know uh

2030

01:21:00,149 --> 01:20:57,360

monoimano kind of situation where you

2031

01:21:02,229 --> 01:21:00,159

know you're getting into another zone

2032

01:21:04,390 --> 01:21:02,239

that's a yes or no question and then i'm

2033

01:21:06,790 --> 01:21:04,400

gonna ask my next one yeah we did okay

2034

01:21:09,830 --> 01:21:06,800

all right so

2035

01:21:11,350 --> 01:21:09,840

tell me the one story

2036

01:21:12,790 --> 01:21:11,360

because i know

2037

01:21:13,510 --> 01:21:12,800

i know

2038

01:21:17,669 --> 01:21:13,520

he

2039

01:21:19,590 --> 01:21:17,679

told you know fascinating stuff

2040

01:21:21,669 --> 01:21:19,600

okay can he share can you share one with

2041

01:21:23,270 --> 01:21:21,679

us sorry the one story he told us which

2042

01:21:24,709 --> 01:21:23,280

was the one night we had a drink with

2043

01:21:26,390 --> 01:21:24,719

him and that he

2044

01:21:29,189 --> 01:21:26,400

drank with us

2045

01:21:31,830 --> 01:21:29,199

uh he told us about how he'd

2046

01:21:35,030 --> 01:21:31,840

uh handled and operated

2047

01:21:36,790 --> 01:21:35,040

uh an extraterrestrial

2048

01:21:38,870 --> 01:21:36,800

ipad as what he was essentially

2049

01:21:41,270 --> 01:21:38,880

describing this was before we were

2050

01:21:43,189 --> 01:21:41,280

talking to him before ipads had sort of

2051

01:21:45,990 --> 01:21:43,199

appeared but he was talking about a kind

2052

01:21:48,870 --> 01:21:46,000

of holographic crystal device that had

2053

01:21:51,510 --> 01:21:48,880

been uh given to us by

2054

01:21:54,470 --> 01:21:51,520

by the aliens and he had handled it and

2055

01:21:56,390 --> 01:21:54,480

that was the point at which i called

2056

01:21:57,669 --> 01:21:56,400

uh bs on him

2057

01:21:59,910 --> 01:21:57,679

and uh

2058

01:22:00,950 --> 01:21:59,920

and his response was genuine he was

2059

01:22:03,270 --> 01:22:00,960

actually

2060

01:22:05,189 --> 01:22:03,280

i bel i believed that he believed he'd

2061

01:22:07,750 --> 01:22:05,199

handled it the way he responded to me

2062

01:22:10,629 --> 01:22:07,760

was and that really threw me that that

2063

01:22:12,790 --> 01:22:10,639

that it's throwing me right now okay so

2064

01:22:16,310 --> 01:22:12,800

then what how did he

2065

01:22:18,470 --> 01:22:16,320

you said it was before the ipad era

2066

01:22:21,910 --> 01:22:18,480

this was 2005.

2067

01:22:25,830 --> 01:22:21,920

okay before the ipad uh ipad i might

2068

01:22:27,510 --> 01:22:25,840

have said ipod ipad uh how did he

2069

01:22:30,149 --> 01:22:27,520

describe it

2070

01:22:33,110 --> 01:22:30,159

he described it as a kind of flat kind

2071

01:22:34,470 --> 01:22:33,120

of crystalline solid state

2072

01:22:36,070 --> 01:22:34,480

um

2073

01:22:37,430 --> 01:22:36,080

sort of tablet

2074

01:22:40,070 --> 01:22:37,440

essentially it's hard not to use the

2075

01:22:41,590 --> 01:22:40,080

word now but right uh and that you'd

2076

01:22:44,070 --> 01:22:41,600

press a button then a kind of three

2077

01:22:45,990 --> 01:22:44,080

dimensional image would emerge and it

2078

01:22:47,990 --> 01:22:46,000

would communicate with you

2079

01:22:49,430 --> 01:22:48,000

in whatever language you spoke almost

2080

01:22:51,830 --> 01:22:49,440

telepathically

2081

01:22:54,550 --> 01:22:51,840

uh it was you know it was a very far out

2082

01:22:56,470 --> 01:22:54,560

uh story um and i

2083

01:22:58,149 --> 01:22:56,480

like i said i said

2084

01:23:01,030 --> 01:22:58,159

you're you're you know you're pulling

2085

01:23:03,430 --> 01:23:01,040

our legs and he he was upset when i

2086

01:23:05,990 --> 01:23:03,440

suggested that he was lying to us and

2087

01:23:08,149 --> 01:23:06,000

that was the emotion was genuine his his

2088

01:23:09,669 --> 01:23:08,159

response was very genuine he was he

2089

01:23:11,750 --> 01:23:09,679

there's a possibility with dodie he's

2090

01:23:13,270 --> 01:23:11,760

become so adept at deception he's

2091

01:23:14,870 --> 01:23:13,280

deceived himself

2092

01:23:17,189 --> 01:23:14,880

but so you're saying that he was

2093

01:23:18,310 --> 01:23:17,199

straight facing it he was looking right

2094

01:23:20,870 --> 01:23:18,320

at you

2095

01:23:23,189 --> 01:23:20,880

yeah and he was up i could see that he

2096

01:23:25,910 --> 01:23:23,199

was emotionally you know he was upset

2097

01:23:28,149 --> 01:23:25,920

that i was calling him out on it and

2098

01:23:30,310 --> 01:23:28,159

and i felt that i actually at that point

2099

01:23:31,990 --> 01:23:30,320

felt that he believed the story he was

2100

01:23:34,709 --> 01:23:32,000

telling us

2101

01:23:36,709 --> 01:23:34,719

i i need to get him on this show

2102

01:23:41,750 --> 01:23:36,719

you you should please do

2103

01:23:44,070 --> 01:23:41,760

uh yeah text me his uh his number

2104

01:23:45,750 --> 01:23:44,080

i gotta get it i have to say we haven't

2105

01:23:46,950 --> 01:23:45,760

although we had a great relationship

2106

01:23:48,629 --> 01:23:46,960

with rick

2107

01:23:51,189 --> 01:23:48,639

you know when we made when we were

2108

01:23:53,750 --> 01:23:51,199

putting the film together that was

2109

01:23:54,550 --> 01:23:53,760

i've heard nothing from him since 2010

2110

01:23:56,550 --> 01:23:54,560

when

2111

01:23:58,709 --> 01:23:56,560

he has the final word in the book and

2112

01:24:00,629 --> 01:23:58,719

that was the last time i heard from him

2113

01:24:02,870 --> 01:24:00,639

has he seen so he hasn't seen the

2114

01:24:04,709 --> 01:24:02,880

documentary he hasn't seen the final cut

2115

01:24:07,030 --> 01:24:04,719

we last saw him on tv

2116

01:24:09,910 --> 01:24:07,040

as a traffic cop there was a local news

2117

01:24:11,910 --> 01:24:09,920

reporter which is his day job yeah but

2118

01:24:14,229 --> 01:24:11,920

um we don't know if you've seen the film

2119

01:24:16,149 --> 01:24:14,239

it's possible yeah we

2120

01:24:19,110 --> 01:24:16,159

we would like we would love nothing more

2121

01:24:21,189 --> 01:24:19,120

than to be screening the film in

2122

01:24:22,870 --> 01:24:21,199

albuquerque or

2123

01:24:24,310 --> 01:24:22,880

richard yeah

2124

01:24:26,149 --> 01:24:24,320

absolutely that would be our dream and

2125

01:24:26,950 --> 01:24:26,159

you know we would love that to happen

2126
01:24:29,030 --> 01:24:26,960
but

2127
01:24:31,510 --> 01:24:29,040
it's unlikely i suspect

2128
01:24:36,149 --> 01:24:31,520
huh really

2129
01:24:42,629 --> 01:24:38,709
my feeling i mean honestly

2130
01:24:45,030 --> 01:24:42,639
i think the problem is that you know the

2131
01:24:46,790 --> 01:24:45,040
going to becoming a public figure within

2132
01:24:49,590 --> 01:24:46,800
the ufo community

2133
01:24:51,910 --> 01:24:49,600
again may have created uh frictions and

2134
01:24:54,229 --> 01:24:51,920
tensions with his day job in the in the

2135
01:24:56,070 --> 01:24:54,239
police in new mexico so i think that's

2136
01:24:57,189 --> 01:24:56,080
that's probably why we stopped hearing

2137
01:24:59,590 --> 01:24:57,199
from him

2138
01:25:02,070 --> 01:24:59,600

is linda molten howe

2139

01:25:04,709 --> 01:25:02,080

angry

2140

01:25:06,870 --> 01:25:04,719

probably possibly uh

2141

01:25:08,550 --> 01:25:06,880

she's an amazing i have to say she's an

2142

01:25:11,669 --> 01:25:08,560

amazing woman and i have

2143

01:25:14,229 --> 01:25:11,679

utmost respect for her

2144

01:25:16,550 --> 01:25:14,239

even if we don't agree on um

2145

01:25:17,430 --> 01:25:16,560

most things relating to the ufo subject

2146

01:25:19,270 --> 01:25:17,440

but

2147

01:25:21,350 --> 01:25:19,280

uh we don't know we have we haven't

2148

01:25:23,270 --> 01:25:21,360

spoken to her but her

2149

01:25:27,030 --> 01:25:23,280

her appearance in the film is a tour de

2150

01:25:30,149 --> 01:25:27,040

force it's like the absolute

2151
01:25:32,229 --> 01:25:30,159
she's incredible and um you know that

2152
01:25:34,070 --> 01:25:32,239
nothing nobody would ever doubt her

2153
01:25:37,270 --> 01:25:34,080
conviction and her

2154
01:25:39,350 --> 01:25:37,280
drive and her you know dedication to to

2155
01:25:42,310 --> 01:25:39,360
what she believes in and that's gotta be

2156
01:25:43,830 --> 01:25:42,320
you know you you can't uh fault that on

2157
01:25:45,669 --> 01:25:43,840
any level but of course as you're

2158
01:25:48,229 --> 01:25:45,679
probably aware she's opposed to some of

2159
01:25:50,470 --> 01:25:48,239
the fundamental ideas in the film

2160
01:25:54,390 --> 01:25:50,480
you know she believes paul bennett was

2161
01:25:56,950 --> 01:25:54,400
seeing strange probably alien craft and

2162
01:25:58,870 --> 01:25:56,960
rather than that being a cover for

2163
01:26:01,110 --> 01:25:58,880

military technology she thinks it's the

2164

01:26:03,350 --> 01:26:01,120

other way around well but see that's

2165

01:26:04,470 --> 01:26:03,360

that's the beauty of

2166

01:26:06,470 --> 01:26:04,480

uh

2167

01:26:08,550 --> 01:26:06,480

the deception here

2168

01:26:11,510 --> 01:26:08,560

that's exactly it you've hit the nail on

2169

01:26:13,270 --> 01:26:11,520

the head we don't know what's what what

2170

01:26:17,189 --> 01:26:13,280

what's real and what's not

2171

01:26:18,709 --> 01:26:17,199

and so if the the deception campaign

2172

01:26:20,870 --> 01:26:18,719

is working

2173

01:26:23,030 --> 01:26:20,880

because you have somebody like linda

2174

01:26:24,629 --> 01:26:23,040

molten how there are plenty of people

2175

01:26:27,110 --> 01:26:24,639

out there that will

2176
01:26:29,430 --> 01:26:27,120
testify to the fact that

2177
01:26:30,550 --> 01:26:29,440
uh that's part of the deception they

2178
01:26:33,830 --> 01:26:30,560
they

2179
01:26:36,629 --> 01:26:33,840
you know because those are really are

2180
01:26:39,510 --> 01:26:36,639
alien craft well you know

2181
01:26:42,390 --> 01:26:39,520
it's it's it's brilliant and it's it's

2182
01:26:44,470 --> 01:26:42,400
kind of like time travel

2183
01:26:46,950 --> 01:26:44,480
and and stay with me it's kind of like

2184
01:26:49,510 --> 01:26:46,960
the time travel concept if somebody's

2185
01:26:52,470 --> 01:26:49,520
saying that they're a time traveler

2186
01:26:54,870 --> 01:26:52,480
um and they're from another timeline and

2187
01:26:57,110 --> 01:26:54,880
they're back here and

2188
01:26:58,950 --> 01:26:57,120

what what happens today doesn't really

2189

01:27:00,709 --> 01:26:58,960

matter because it's in another timeline

2190

01:27:02,950 --> 01:27:00,719

so whatever they say doesn't really

2191

01:27:05,430 --> 01:27:02,960

affect what's going on in the future

2192

01:27:06,790 --> 01:27:05,440

it's the cover story

2193

01:27:08,070 --> 01:27:06,800

for

2194

01:27:09,830 --> 01:27:08,080

uh

2195

01:27:12,709 --> 01:27:09,840

for for them

2196

01:27:15,830 --> 01:27:12,719

in that you don't know it's it's it's

2197

01:27:19,510 --> 01:27:15,840

their out card and it's the out card

2198

01:27:22,310 --> 01:27:19,520

here with uh with with benowitz and with

2199

01:27:24,790 --> 01:27:22,320

with dodie with linda moulton howe it's

2200

01:27:27,189 --> 01:27:24,800

not her out card but she believes what

2201

01:27:29,110 --> 01:27:27,199

she believes and she will always

2202

01:27:30,229 --> 01:27:29,120

be able to say well that's part of the

2203

01:27:33,189 --> 01:27:30,239

deception

2204

01:27:34,709 --> 01:27:33,199

and and you know what is happening is

2205

01:27:36,629 --> 01:27:34,719

real they're going to tell you that it's

2206

01:27:38,870 --> 01:27:36,639

not and now they have a guy over here

2207

01:27:41,750 --> 01:27:38,880

that they've lied to do you understand

2208

01:27:44,149 --> 01:27:41,760

what i'm saying yeah it is absolutely

2209

01:27:46,950 --> 01:27:44,159

brilliant and and no but you just don't

2210

01:27:49,590 --> 01:27:46,960

know what's true and what's not and so

2211

01:27:52,070 --> 01:27:49,600

much of it really is true

2212

01:27:53,910 --> 01:27:52,080

i mean in that we know that dodie did

2213

01:27:55,510 --> 01:27:53,920

what he did we know that paul benowitz

2214

01:27:57,189 --> 01:27:55,520

said what he said we know that linda

2215

01:27:59,910 --> 01:27:57,199

molten howe was involved we know that

2216

01:28:03,590 --> 01:27:59,920

dulce is there we know that uh you know

2217

01:28:05,750 --> 01:28:03,600

it's a real place and and it's the whole

2218

01:28:07,910 --> 01:28:05,760

the whole thing there's so much truth to

2219

01:28:09,590 --> 01:28:07,920

it you don't know what is untrue and

2220

01:28:12,870 --> 01:28:09,600

then the end i think what we do know is

2221

01:28:14,470 --> 01:28:12,880

the government is deceiving us but what

2222

01:28:16,870 --> 01:28:14,480

they're deceiving us about

2223

01:28:19,430 --> 01:28:16,880

is the big question exactly it's

2224

01:28:22,070 --> 01:28:19,440

brilliant and the this

2225

01:28:25,750 --> 01:28:22,080

you know the the uh deception over 60

2226

01:28:28,390 --> 01:28:25,760

years has been so successful that it now

2227

01:28:30,470 --> 01:28:28,400

has a life of its own as uh bob durant

2228

01:28:31,990 --> 01:28:30,480

and one of the great uh

2229

01:28:34,870 --> 01:28:32,000

subjects that we interviewed for the

2230

01:28:38,229 --> 01:28:34,880

film says you know the ufo is a machine

2231

01:28:40,790 --> 01:28:38,239

with a mind of its own and the ufo story

2232

01:28:43,510 --> 01:28:40,800

has has kind of become bigger than

2233

01:28:45,510 --> 01:28:43,520

anything that we can control that

2234

01:28:47,669 --> 01:28:45,520

the intelligence agencies or the

2235

01:28:50,629 --> 01:28:47,679

military can control it's it's it's

2236

01:28:53,510 --> 01:28:50,639

alive it's frankenstein's monster was

2237

01:28:55,030 --> 01:28:53,520

that siren on your guy's end that was

2238

01:28:56,550 --> 01:28:55,040

yeah yeah yeah

2239

01:28:59,189 --> 01:28:56,560

yeah that was a long

2240

01:29:00,390 --> 01:28:59,199

you know i'm in a completely soundproof

2241

01:29:02,149 --> 01:29:00,400

studio

2242

01:29:04,709 --> 01:29:02,159

and it was really loud and i just

2243

01:29:07,910 --> 01:29:04,719

thought man there's somebody

2244

01:29:11,830 --> 01:29:07,920

literally here they come they're here

2245

01:29:14,470 --> 01:29:11,840

um okay so now let's let's uh how did

2246

01:29:16,790 --> 01:29:14,480

linda molten how get sucked into this

2247

01:29:17,990 --> 01:29:16,800

entire uh

2248

01:29:20,629 --> 01:29:18,000

i know that she was already

2249

01:29:23,110 --> 01:29:20,639

investigating out there or did she

2250

01:29:24,950 --> 01:29:23,120

get pulled in because of bennowitz she

2251
01:29:26,709 --> 01:29:24,960
was working with peter gerstin the

2252
01:29:27,590 --> 01:29:26,719
lawyer who

2253
01:29:29,030 --> 01:29:27,600
for

2254
01:29:30,149 --> 01:29:29,040
chaos

2255
01:29:32,550 --> 01:29:30,159
yes

2256
01:29:34,709 --> 01:29:32,560
investigating citizens against ufo

2257
01:29:38,390 --> 01:29:34,719
secrets secrecy

2258
01:29:42,310 --> 01:29:38,400
uh she was he told linda that

2259
01:29:45,430 --> 01:29:42,320
doty had names and information on

2260
01:29:47,990 --> 01:29:45,440
alien and actual alien contact

2261
01:29:52,790 --> 01:29:48,000
um she was preparing a documentary on

2262
01:29:56,629 --> 01:29:54,229
to get information from him and that's

2263
01:29:58,790 --> 01:29:56,639

how she got sucked into his web

2264

01:30:00,709 --> 01:29:58,800

mark i'll say it again you can't whisper

2265

01:30:03,830 --> 01:30:00,719

he can't whisper bro

2266

01:30:09,510 --> 01:30:06,870

okay so that's right uh now that the uh

2267

01:30:12,229 --> 01:30:09,520

if i i don't think that hbo documentary

2268

01:30:14,629 --> 01:30:12,239

ever aired did it oh no i mean doty

2269

01:30:17,430 --> 01:30:14,639

managed to uh trash that project really

2270

01:30:19,189 --> 01:30:17,440

just by completely discrediting linda

2271

01:30:22,310 --> 01:30:19,199

yeah which was which was the intention

2272

01:30:25,590 --> 01:30:22,320

all along uh i think what

2273

01:30:28,950 --> 01:30:25,600

was the sort of the the problem for the

2274

01:30:32,550 --> 01:30:28,960

air force of afrosi was

2275

01:30:35,350 --> 01:30:32,560

um that linda was looking into

2276

01:30:37,990 --> 01:30:35,360

uh the i think the cash landrum

2277

01:30:42,229 --> 01:30:38,000

story uh which was the 1980

2278

01:30:44,470 --> 01:30:42,239

uh pine woods uh sort of ufo sighting by

2279

01:30:47,669 --> 01:30:44,480

two women and one of their grandchildren

2280

01:30:50,070 --> 01:30:47,679

uh outside dallas texas and i think at

2281

01:30:53,030 --> 01:30:50,080

that time peter gersten and assistant

2282

01:30:55,350 --> 01:30:53,040

against ufo secrecy were

2283

01:30:57,669 --> 01:30:55,360

taking on a case against the air force

2284

01:30:58,950 --> 01:30:57,679

on behalf of the witnesses

2285

01:31:02,709 --> 01:30:58,960

and um

2286

01:31:04,229 --> 01:31:02,719

my suspicion is that that's what afosi

2287

01:31:05,990 --> 01:31:04,239

were worried about at the time and

2288

01:31:07,830 --> 01:31:06,000

that's what they wanted to

2289

01:31:11,189 --> 01:31:07,840

kind of uh

2290

01:31:12,709 --> 01:31:11,199

um derail that investigation or possibly

2291

01:31:14,229 --> 01:31:12,719

linda's investigation of cataract

2292

01:31:15,590 --> 01:31:14,239

mutilation is another

2293

01:31:16,550 --> 01:31:15,600

possibility though

2294

01:31:18,470 --> 01:31:16,560

now

2295

01:31:20,470 --> 01:31:18,480

real quick let's let's let's take a

2296

01:31:21,590 --> 01:31:20,480

break right now because that's a good

2297

01:31:24,070 --> 01:31:21,600

twist

2298

01:31:25,990 --> 01:31:24,080

i want to pick up with uh linda mulhow

2299

01:31:27,350 --> 01:31:26,000

and and when we come back i have an

2300

01:31:28,229 --> 01:31:27,360

actual uh

2301

01:31:34,310 --> 01:31:28,239

uh

2302

01:31:35,750 --> 01:31:34,320

opinions on we are with mark pilkington

2303

01:31:38,310 --> 01:31:35,760

and roland denning

2304

01:31:39,590 --> 01:31:38,320

their new documentary is mirage men this

2305

01:31:41,910 --> 01:31:39,600

is payton black i'm your host jimmy

2306

01:31:43,110 --> 01:31:41,920

church on the dark matter radio network

2307

01:31:56,950 --> 01:31:43,120

we'll be back

2308

01:32:00,870 --> 01:31:58,709

from locker us and i listen to

2309

01:32:02,390 --> 01:32:00,880

jimmychurchradio.com

2310

01:32:03,990 --> 01:32:02,400

jeffy church

2311

01:32:08,229 --> 01:32:04,000

church my name is alan i listen to

2312

01:32:08,239 --> 01:32:12,790

he's always giving it to you straight

2313

01:32:18,870 --> 01:32:16,870

on the dark matter radio network

2314

01:32:23,430 --> 01:32:18,880

hi this is rob reiner from anvil and

2315

01:32:41,189 --> 01:32:27,750

what's up chris what up this is

2316

01:32:43,669 --> 01:32:42,790

all right everybody welcome back katie

2317

01:32:46,070 --> 01:32:43,679

black

2318

01:32:48,149 --> 01:32:46,080

i'm your host jimmy church on the dark

2319

01:32:50,229 --> 01:32:48,159

matter radio network

2320

01:32:52,950 --> 01:32:50,239

live from london england we have mark

2321

01:32:55,669 --> 01:32:52,960

pilkington and roland denning the new

2322

01:32:58,790 --> 01:32:55,679

documentary mirage men

2323

01:33:00,470 --> 01:32:58,800

adapted from mark's uh book hey mark

2324

01:33:02,229 --> 01:33:00,480

when did the uh

2325

01:33:03,430 --> 01:33:02,239

when did the first printing go out of

2326

01:33:08,390 --> 01:33:03,440

mirageman

2327

01:33:09,990 --> 01:33:08,400

that was uh summer 2010 2010. and again

2328

01:33:11,990 --> 01:33:10,000

i i'm

2329

01:33:15,510 --> 01:33:12,000

the vision of thinking that this could

2330

01:33:18,149 --> 01:33:15,520

be a documentary and and maybe it would

2331

01:33:20,950 --> 01:33:18,159

and and getting all of this shot uh you

2332

01:33:22,390 --> 01:33:20,960

know enrolling it made your life easy

2333

01:33:24,310 --> 01:33:22,400

you didn't have

2334

01:33:26,709 --> 01:33:24,320

you know you just came in after after

2335

01:33:29,430 --> 01:33:26,719

everything was shot am i correct on that

2336

01:33:31,910 --> 01:33:29,440

well easy and maybe but there were like

2337

01:33:33,510 --> 01:33:31,920

50 hours of rushes and

2338

01:33:35,270 --> 01:33:33,520

i had to trawl through this and make

2339

01:33:37,830 --> 01:33:35,280

sense of it right

2340

01:33:39,910 --> 01:33:37,840

and which was fascinating but it was i

2341

01:33:41,430 --> 01:33:39,920

mean there's so much stuff there

2342

01:33:42,390 --> 01:33:41,440

well and this has to be we've been

2343

01:33:45,350 --> 01:33:42,400

talking about there's so many

2344

01:33:47,350 --> 01:33:45,360

conflicting competing ideas that

2345

01:33:48,950 --> 01:33:47,360

you're sort of weaving it into something

2346

01:33:49,750 --> 01:33:48,960

that um

2347

01:33:51,590 --> 01:33:49,760

well

2348

01:33:53,830 --> 01:33:51,600

yes and i think my ideas were close to

2349

01:33:56,950 --> 01:33:53,840

mark and john's that it wasn't just the

2350

01:33:58,390 --> 01:33:56,960

straight are there uf uh ufos et's or

2351

01:33:59,830 --> 01:33:58,400

not you know is it real is it not real

2352

01:34:02,709 --> 01:33:59,840

it was actually trying to get beyond

2353

01:34:04,629 --> 01:34:02,719

that and this way that we continually

2354

01:34:06,390 --> 01:34:04,639

tell stories to each other to make sense

2355

01:34:07,990 --> 01:34:06,400

of the world and the things we believe

2356

01:34:09,669 --> 01:34:08,000

in and things we don't believe in that's

2357

01:34:12,709 --> 01:34:09,679

what sort of got me caught into the

2358

01:34:16,229 --> 01:34:12,719

story well we were talking uh during the

2359

01:34:19,510 --> 01:34:16,239

break uh briefly about my

2360

01:34:21,750 --> 01:34:19,520

uh my take on the music business versus

2361

01:34:23,990 --> 01:34:21,760

uh the film industry it's all really

2362

01:34:26,229 --> 01:34:24,000

about the same thing you're you you

2363

01:34:28,790 --> 01:34:26,239

you're creating something

2364

01:34:31,110 --> 01:34:28,800

mixing it editing it getting the final

2365

01:34:32,950 --> 01:34:31,120

product out and then distributing it the

2366

01:34:35,430 --> 01:34:32,960

process is the same

2367

01:34:37,669 --> 01:34:35,440

and in in the music industry a lot of

2368

01:34:40,550 --> 01:34:37,679

guys will come in after the album is

2369

01:34:42,390 --> 01:34:40,560

recorded then they just come in and mix

2370

01:34:43,910 --> 01:34:42,400

you know like in in the film industry

2371

01:34:45,990 --> 01:34:43,920

you got an editor that's going to come

2372

01:34:48,629 --> 01:34:46,000

in and edit everything and and put it

2373

01:34:50,390 --> 01:34:48,639

together um and so

2374

01:34:53,030 --> 01:34:50,400

because you're not involved with the

2375

01:34:55,189 --> 01:34:53,040

creative process or the work you know

2376

01:34:57,110 --> 01:34:55,199

everything that's involved as a mixer in

2377

01:35:01,910 --> 01:34:57,120

the music industry you can come in with

2378

01:35:04,229 --> 01:35:01,920

a fresh set of eyes and ears and and

2379

01:35:07,030 --> 01:35:04,239

and uh you know you're not so close to

2380

01:35:08,229 --> 01:35:07,040

the fire did was that the same process

2381

01:35:10,550 --> 01:35:08,239

with uh

2382

01:35:12,149 --> 01:35:10,560

with mirage men for you i think so to an

2383

01:35:13,669 --> 01:35:12,159

extent i mean i haven't been very i

2384

01:35:14,470 --> 01:35:13,679

haven't been involved at all in the ufo

2385

01:35:17,110 --> 01:35:14,480

world

2386

01:35:19,030 --> 01:35:17,120

so i could just look at it as uh i've

2387

01:35:21,189 --> 01:35:19,040

been involved in all these ideas about

2388

01:35:23,430 --> 01:35:21,199

belief and credibility and all of that

2389

01:35:25,990 --> 01:35:23,440

but no it wasn't part of the ufo world

2390

01:35:29,189 --> 01:35:26,000

so to an extent i i came in

2391

01:35:31,590 --> 01:35:29,199

with a different set of eyes exactly and

2392

01:35:33,189 --> 01:35:31,600

that's probably was a good thing and i

2393

01:35:35,990 --> 01:35:33,199

should always say that we use quite a

2394

01:35:37,830 --> 01:35:36,000

lot of archive stuff mixed into the uh

2395

01:35:39,590 --> 01:35:37,840

so it's not just the stuff that mark and

2396

01:35:41,590 --> 01:35:39,600

john's shot we've actually

2397

01:35:42,950 --> 01:35:41,600

you know we've got sources of graphics

2398

01:35:45,830 --> 01:35:42,960

and

2399

01:35:49,110 --> 01:35:45,840

archive i think the role of the editor

2400

01:35:51,669 --> 01:35:49,120

both you know in film and music and in

2401
01:35:52,950 --> 01:35:51,679
writing is just absolutely integral and

2402
01:35:55,430 --> 01:35:52,960
incredibly

2403
01:35:58,950 --> 01:35:55,440
important and i think

2404
01:36:00,149 --> 01:35:58,960
roland and kip who who edited uh mirage

2405
01:36:02,629 --> 01:36:00,159
men they've

2406
01:36:04,070 --> 01:36:02,639
you know they've basically turned

2407
01:36:09,110 --> 01:36:04,080
50 hours of

2408
01:36:11,750 --> 01:36:09,120
of uh of material into into a story into

2409
01:36:14,229 --> 01:36:11,760
a film so you know it is a very creative

2410
01:36:17,590 --> 01:36:14,239
process and and absolutely

2411
01:36:19,830 --> 01:36:17,600
uh essential to you know to to the whole

2412
01:36:21,590 --> 01:36:19,840
process did you guys ever uh did you

2413
01:36:22,790 --> 01:36:21,600

guys ever fight

2414

01:36:29,590 --> 01:36:22,800

no never

2415

01:36:32,629 --> 01:36:30,870

i mean there's a hundred different

2416

01:36:34,709 --> 01:36:32,639

stories or a thousand different stories

2417

01:36:36,709 --> 01:36:34,719

you could pull out of this film so

2418

01:36:38,390 --> 01:36:36,719

i think we sort of

2419

01:36:40,790 --> 01:36:38,400

knew early on we were thinking along the

2420

01:36:42,229 --> 01:36:40,800

same line so um yeah and i think we and

2421

01:36:44,229 --> 01:36:42,239

we obviously

2422

01:36:46,070 --> 01:36:44,239

one of the reasons we were very happy

2423

01:36:47,109 --> 01:36:46,080

for roland and kip to work with the film

2424

01:36:49,109 --> 01:36:47,119

is because

2425

01:36:51,510 --> 01:36:49,119

the way you understood the material and

2426

01:36:53,109 --> 01:36:51,520

the approach material chimed so closely

2427

01:36:55,270 --> 01:36:53,119

with the way

2428

01:36:57,510 --> 01:36:55,280

you know what we had in mind already and

2429

01:36:59,350 --> 01:36:57,520

obviously obviously to an extent the

2430

01:37:01,830 --> 01:36:59,360

material we had shot kind of you know

2431

01:37:03,830 --> 01:37:01,840

was was nudging in a certain direction

2432

01:37:05,590 --> 01:37:03,840

but then again you could have turned it

2433

01:37:08,149 --> 01:37:05,600

into anything yeah you wanted i mean we

2434

01:37:09,910 --> 01:37:08,159

were very concerned not to make fools of

2435

01:37:11,350 --> 01:37:09,920

people i mean it's very easy when you

2436

01:37:12,470 --> 01:37:11,360

edit something to make someone look an

2437

01:37:13,750 --> 01:37:12,480

idiot

2438

01:37:15,590 --> 01:37:13,760

just by cutting you can make someone

2439

01:37:17,990 --> 01:37:15,600

look an idiot and we wanted very much to

2440

01:37:20,709 --> 01:37:18,000

treat everybody with respect and at the

2441

01:37:21,669 --> 01:37:20,719

same time be critical you know but i so

2442

01:37:23,910 --> 01:37:21,679

i hope

2443

01:37:25,430 --> 01:37:23,920

everybody presents the ideas as they

2444

01:37:27,109 --> 01:37:25,440

want them to be presented but at the

2445

01:37:29,189 --> 01:37:27,119

same time we put ideas against each

2446

01:37:31,430 --> 01:37:29,199

other so you can actually

2447

01:37:33,910 --> 01:37:31,440

get a critical critical distance on it

2448

01:37:36,470 --> 01:37:33,920

but i how do you handle everybody with

2449

01:37:38,070 --> 01:37:36,480

respect how do you handle the sensitive

2450

01:37:42,629 --> 01:37:38,080

issues

2451

01:37:44,709 --> 01:37:42,639

of uh the sensitive issue of lies

2452

01:37:47,590 --> 01:37:44,719

because that's what this movie is about

2453

01:37:48,790 --> 01:37:47,600

and that's what the subject is about and

2454

01:37:51,430 --> 01:37:48,800

so

2455

01:37:54,149 --> 01:37:51,440

were you ever afraid of maybe

2456

01:37:55,109 --> 01:37:54,159

lawsuits or any legal action where

2457

01:37:57,030 --> 01:37:55,119

somebody's

2458

01:37:59,270 --> 01:37:57,040

could potentially come forward and say i

2459

01:38:02,790 --> 01:37:59,280

didn't tell that lie or i did tell that

2460

01:38:04,390 --> 01:38:02,800

lie and you you know how did you deal

2461

01:38:06,070 --> 01:38:04,400

with that

2462

01:38:08,310 --> 01:38:06,080

how did we do it well it's all been

2463

01:38:11,750 --> 01:38:08,320

checked by by a lawyer and it's all

2464

01:38:16,070 --> 01:38:13,350

i can't remember that we actually cut

2465

01:38:19,109 --> 01:38:16,080

anything out because it was liability in

2466

01:38:21,030 --> 01:38:19,119

um just to refer back to the book uh

2467

01:38:24,310 --> 01:38:21,040

there was one

2468

01:38:27,109 --> 01:38:24,320

paragraph that was uh deleted from the

2469

01:38:29,030 --> 01:38:27,119

book by my publishers lawyers and of

2470

01:38:31,350 --> 01:38:29,040

course unfortunately i can't

2471

01:38:32,709 --> 01:38:31,360

talk about it on the air

2472

01:38:33,990 --> 01:38:32,719

but um

2473

01:38:35,910 --> 01:38:34,000

and i was amazed i thought there would

2474

01:38:38,390 --> 01:38:35,920

be more actually but there was just one

2475

01:38:40,870 --> 01:38:38,400

point that they

2476

01:38:43,430 --> 01:38:40,880

said i was basically accusing someone of

2477

01:38:46,310 --> 01:38:43,440

an extremely serious crime

2478

01:38:48,149 --> 01:38:46,320

and uh without evidence i had to

2479

01:38:50,950 --> 01:38:48,159

withdraw it it was a distorting of the

2480

01:38:52,550 --> 01:38:50,960

legal process in that case

2481

01:38:54,390 --> 01:38:52,560

i mean people are basically telling you

2482

01:38:55,590 --> 01:38:54,400

what they've experienced

2483

01:39:02,310 --> 01:38:55,600

and what they believe and what they

2484

01:39:07,030 --> 01:39:05,510

i guess i'm referring directly to

2485

01:39:09,350 --> 01:39:07,040

i mean dodie

2486

01:39:11,750 --> 01:39:09,360

dodie is dodie and he's on the film so

2487

01:39:14,470 --> 01:39:11,760

that's that but you know i'm referring

2488

01:39:17,109 --> 01:39:14,480

back to maybe bill moore or

2489

01:39:19,750 --> 01:39:17,119

you know going back to maybe um paul

2490

01:39:22,470 --> 01:39:19,760

ryan or the original you know serpo

2491

01:39:23,990 --> 01:39:22,480

websites or any of the the the mountains

2492

01:39:27,990 --> 01:39:24,000

of uh

2493

01:39:30,950 --> 01:39:28,000

jamie shandera mj12 you know all of the

2494

01:39:32,149 --> 01:39:30,960

uh deception that was you know pulled on

2495

01:39:34,709 --> 01:39:32,159

the public

2496

01:39:36,709 --> 01:39:34,719

you know if it's such a sensitive issue

2497

01:39:37,590 --> 01:39:36,719

and i just i didn't know if you had to

2498

01:39:39,430 --> 01:39:37,600

uh

2499

01:39:43,430 --> 01:39:39,440

seriously pull back reigns a little bit

2500

01:39:45,430 --> 01:39:43,440

and wonder who you could say did what

2501

01:39:47,990 --> 01:39:45,440

i don't i think a lot of it is now in

2502

01:39:50,149 --> 01:39:48,000

the public domain i mean we know about

2503

01:39:51,189 --> 01:39:50,159

doty and william moore

2504

01:39:52,310 --> 01:39:51,199

um

2505

01:39:54,709 --> 01:39:52,320

you know

2506

01:39:55,830 --> 01:39:54,719

moore has confessed doty has confessed

2507

01:39:58,310 --> 01:39:55,840

so

2508

01:40:02,550 --> 01:39:58,320

i can't i don't think any of it was

2509

01:40:04,950 --> 01:40:02,560

contentious no i mean if if um

2510

01:40:06,310 --> 01:40:04,960

yeah we don't we we obviously can't

2511

01:40:09,910 --> 01:40:06,320

outright

2512

01:40:11,830 --> 01:40:09,920

uh say you know that

2513

01:40:13,910 --> 01:40:11,840

so and so

2514

01:40:16,390 --> 01:40:13,920

that anyone in particular made so

2515

01:40:18,229 --> 01:40:16,400

created the mj12 papers for example and

2516

01:40:20,390 --> 01:40:18,239

there's a great deal of speculation

2517

01:40:22,950 --> 01:40:20,400

about that we do we did ask

2518

01:40:25,030 --> 01:40:22,960

doty up front and he just said his what

2519

01:40:25,830 --> 01:40:25,040

he had said has absolutely nothing to do

2520

01:40:28,229 --> 01:40:25,840

with it

2521

01:40:30,070 --> 01:40:28,239

uh he was investigated by the fbi and

2522

01:40:32,149 --> 01:40:30,080

and exonerated so

2523

01:40:34,470 --> 01:40:32,159

and i bel i actually do genuinely

2524

01:40:35,830 --> 01:40:34,480

believe him on that front uh the process

2525

01:40:38,550 --> 01:40:35,840

i think

2526

01:40:42,070 --> 01:40:38,560

that happened was that

2527

01:40:44,470 --> 01:40:42,080

uh he and bill moore and a national

2528

01:40:47,350 --> 01:40:44,480

enquirer journalist called bob pratt

2529

01:40:52,070 --> 01:40:47,360

uh were sort of discussing

2530

01:40:54,310 --> 01:40:52,080

hypothetically an organization like mj12

2531

01:40:55,830 --> 01:40:54,320

and then that material was fed back

2532

01:40:59,350 --> 01:40:55,840

probably to

2533

01:41:01,590 --> 01:40:59,360

someone else that afosi or possibly

2534

01:41:04,629 --> 01:41:01,600

someone else in ofosi

2535

01:41:07,590 --> 01:41:04,639

and then the mj12 papers emerged out of

2536

01:41:09,510 --> 01:41:07,600

that if they were indeed

2537

01:41:11,990 --> 01:41:09,520

an afosi operation we don't even know

2538

01:41:14,470 --> 01:41:12,000

that much we know that when the fbi

2539

01:41:16,870 --> 01:41:14,480

investigated them

2540

01:41:18,550 --> 01:41:16,880

they spent a long several months

2541

01:41:22,229 --> 01:41:18,560

investigating them

2542

01:41:25,270 --> 01:41:22,239

and eventually they just received so

2543

01:41:28,470 --> 01:41:25,280

almost anonymously

2544

01:41:30,470 --> 01:41:28,480

a set of papers from rfosi from the air

2545

01:41:33,669 --> 01:41:30,480

force office of special investigation

2546

01:41:36,470 --> 01:41:33,679

with a stamp on them saying bogus so

2547

01:41:39,910 --> 01:41:36,480

that was that was the official statement

2548

01:41:42,310 --> 01:41:41,030

dodie

2549

01:41:45,270 --> 01:41:42,320

said

2550

01:41:46,629 --> 01:41:45,280

uh on camera i guess that's what you're

2551
01:41:47,590 --> 01:41:46,639
referring to

2552
01:41:49,430 --> 01:41:47,600
that

2553
01:41:52,470 --> 01:41:49,440
he

2554
01:41:55,189 --> 01:41:52,480
uh wasn't involved with mj-12 but yet it

2555
01:41:56,629 --> 01:41:55,199
was he was part of the idea

2556
01:41:58,629 --> 01:41:56,639
no he doesn't say that he doesn't play

2557
01:42:00,870 --> 01:41:58,639
that he doesn't say that categorically

2558
01:42:04,629 --> 01:42:00,880
he had nothing to do with mj12 or serpo

2559
01:42:07,750 --> 01:42:04,639
so he put it uh or serpo

2560
01:42:09,669 --> 01:42:07,760
really yeah so categorically categorical

2561
01:42:11,350 --> 01:42:09,679
but we do put uh

2562
01:42:13,830 --> 01:42:11,360
opposing ideas to his involvement in

2563
01:42:15,189 --> 01:42:13,840

serpa in the film certainly

2564

01:42:18,310 --> 01:42:15,199

i'm again

2565

01:42:20,070 --> 01:42:18,320

i'm i'm so confused right now

2566

01:42:22,149 --> 01:42:20,080

well that's part of the

2567

01:42:22,950 --> 01:42:22,159

the disinformation i guess i i i don't

2568

01:42:25,270 --> 01:42:22,960

know

2569

01:42:27,109 --> 01:42:25,280

it's part of the okay

2570

01:42:29,590 --> 01:42:27,119

i i wanted to get back to linda moulton

2571

01:42:32,229 --> 01:42:29,600

howe we're on the subject of serpo let's

2572

01:42:33,270 --> 01:42:32,239

stay right there for a second

2573

01:42:35,189 --> 01:42:33,280

what was

2574

01:42:37,189 --> 01:42:35,199

for for for the listeners that need to

2575

01:42:39,270 --> 01:42:37,199

know what was serpo

2576

01:42:43,109 --> 01:42:39,280

what was project serpo

2577

01:42:45,590 --> 01:42:43,119

come up okay well in late 2004

2578

01:42:48,070 --> 01:42:45,600

early 2005

2579

01:42:53,109 --> 01:42:49,270

some

2580

01:42:55,669 --> 01:42:53,119

emails began to sort of circulate uh via

2581

01:42:58,390 --> 01:42:55,679

a mailing list operated by

2582

01:43:01,030 --> 01:42:58,400

a los angeles supply teacher called

2583

01:43:03,910 --> 01:43:01,040

victor martinez

2584

01:43:07,189 --> 01:43:03,920

and these emails

2585

01:43:09,669 --> 01:43:07,199

seem to come from

2586

01:43:12,870 --> 01:43:09,679

somebody who had been part

2587

01:43:17,590 --> 01:43:12,880

of an exchange program which

2588

01:43:18,790 --> 01:43:17,600

began in 1968 and sent i think it was

2589

01:43:20,470 --> 01:43:18,800

eight

2590

01:43:21,830 --> 01:43:20,480

u.s air force

2591

01:43:24,229 --> 01:43:21,840

pilots

2592

01:43:25,590 --> 01:43:24,239

or

2593

01:43:27,669 --> 01:43:25,600

out to

2594

01:43:31,590 --> 01:43:27,679

an extraterrestrial

2595

01:43:33,669 --> 01:43:31,600

uh civilization on a planet called sainu

2596

01:43:35,189 --> 01:43:33,679

in the zeta reticuli system i can't

2597

01:43:36,310 --> 01:43:35,199

remember how far away that is but a long

2598

01:43:38,709 --> 01:43:36,320

way away

2599

01:43:39,990 --> 01:43:38,719

and this was a kind of exchange

2600

01:43:40,870 --> 01:43:40,000

uh with

2601
01:43:42,910 --> 01:43:40,880
uh

2602
01:43:45,990 --> 01:43:42,920
one or two

2603
01:43:47,350 --> 01:43:46,000
extraterrestrials from this planet who

2604
01:43:50,709 --> 01:43:47,360
stayed here

2605
01:43:53,350 --> 01:43:50,719
courtesy and in the so care of the us

2606
01:43:56,149 --> 01:43:53,360
government and these um

2607
01:43:59,030 --> 01:43:56,159
i think were kept at area 51 but i'm not

2608
01:44:00,229 --> 01:43:59,040
i can't quite remember um

2609
01:44:03,430 --> 01:44:00,239
but

2610
01:44:05,270 --> 01:44:03,440
the air force guys spent 13 years in

2611
01:44:07,189 --> 01:44:05,280
total

2612
01:44:08,229 --> 01:44:07,199
on the planet sainu

2613
01:44:09,910 --> 01:44:08,239

um

2614

01:44:12,390 --> 01:44:09,920

and i think

2615

01:44:14,390 --> 01:44:12,400

some of them died some of them came back

2616

01:44:18,790 --> 01:44:14,400

and the guy who was

2617

01:44:21,189 --> 01:44:18,800

leaking his reports back in 2005 was one

2618

01:44:22,790 --> 01:44:21,199

of the survivors and

2619

01:44:24,550 --> 01:44:22,800

this wasn't just

2620

01:44:27,189 --> 01:44:24,560

one document it was

2621

01:44:30,229 --> 01:44:27,199

tens of if not hundreds of pages of

2622

01:44:32,390 --> 01:44:30,239

material an incredible deed incredible

2623

01:44:34,950 --> 01:44:32,400

detail

2624

01:44:37,109 --> 01:44:34,960

describing life on the planet and

2625

01:44:39,270 --> 01:44:37,119

and their operations and

2626

01:44:42,470 --> 01:44:39,280

whatever it was it was an immense

2627

01:44:43,830 --> 01:44:42,480

undertaking on somebody's part and

2628

01:44:45,030 --> 01:44:43,840

uh

2629

01:44:49,109 --> 01:44:45,040

yeah we

2630

01:44:52,070 --> 01:44:49,119

don't have the the whole story on

2631

01:44:54,709 --> 01:44:52,080

uh who wrote it uh i don't think rick

2632

01:44:57,430 --> 01:44:54,719

doty wrote it uh but i do

2633

01:44:59,590 --> 01:44:57,440

think he well certainly it looks like

2634

01:45:02,229 --> 01:44:59,600

he was helping to

2635

01:45:03,350 --> 01:45:02,239

disseminate the material and was also

2636

01:45:06,709 --> 01:45:03,360

monitoring

2637

01:45:08,550 --> 01:45:06,719

the way that the material was being uh

2638

01:45:10,229 --> 01:45:08,560

spread and talked about

2639

01:45:12,229 --> 01:45:10,239

and one of the key things about serpos

2640

01:45:14,229 --> 01:45:12,239

is when the internet interests enters

2641

01:45:16,709 --> 01:45:14,239

the story because

2642

01:45:19,270 --> 01:45:16,719

it's the first real ufo

2643

01:45:22,229 --> 01:45:19,280

big story of the internet era era before

2644

01:45:24,870 --> 01:45:22,239

that it was conferences and letters and

2645

01:45:26,870 --> 01:45:24,880

films being found and passed now it

2646

01:45:28,790 --> 01:45:26,880

comes out on the internet

2647

01:45:31,510 --> 01:45:28,800

and the other very important thing about

2648

01:45:32,189 --> 01:45:31,520

serpo is i don't know if you remember

2649

01:45:34,709 --> 01:45:32,199

but

2650

01:45:35,830 --> 01:45:34,719

2004 or five

2651

01:45:38,629 --> 01:45:35,840

uh

2652

01:45:41,350 --> 01:45:38,639

i think was the lowest ebb ever in

2653

01:45:42,229 --> 01:45:41,360

public interest in the ufo subject it

2654

01:45:43,910 --> 01:45:42,239

was

2655

01:45:48,550 --> 01:45:43,920

why would you

2656

01:45:50,390 --> 01:45:48,560

um there was i mean i was i was there i

2657

01:45:52,629 --> 01:45:50,400

remember they were

2658

01:45:55,350 --> 01:45:52,639

in this country uh

2659

01:45:57,750 --> 01:45:55,360

several ufo groups just disbanded there

2660

01:45:59,189 --> 01:45:57,760

was no interest in the media in the

2661

01:46:01,270 --> 01:45:59,199

subject

2662

01:46:03,590 --> 01:46:01,280

there was no discussion very little

2663

01:46:04,550 --> 01:46:03,600

discussion of online it was before

2664

01:46:07,270 --> 01:46:04,560

okay

2665

01:46:09,270 --> 01:46:07,280

think about this um

2666

01:46:12,229 --> 01:46:09,280

open minds for example and above top

2667

01:46:13,910 --> 01:46:12,239

secret which are now two very you know

2668

01:46:16,950 --> 01:46:13,920

successful and

2669

01:46:19,590 --> 01:46:16,960

important uh uh forums for discussing

2670

01:46:21,990 --> 01:46:19,600

this material they only existed because

2671

01:46:22,950 --> 01:46:22,000

of serpo as there was the servo story

2672

01:46:23,669 --> 01:46:22,960

that

2673

01:46:25,590 --> 01:46:23,679

uh

2674

01:46:28,070 --> 01:46:25,600

so that

2675

01:46:29,830 --> 01:46:28,080

brought them into existence to discuss

2676

01:46:31,990 --> 01:46:29,840

these matters so

2677

01:46:34,550 --> 01:46:32,000

i think up until that point

2678

01:46:37,189 --> 01:46:34,560

um there was a real strong chance that

2679

01:46:40,070 --> 01:46:37,199

the ufo subject was going to be over it

2680

01:46:43,189 --> 01:46:40,080

was going to be 20th century history and

2681

01:46:46,709 --> 01:46:43,199

i i i would say absolutely

2682

01:46:48,390 --> 01:46:46,719

uh with utmost confidence that sopo

2683

01:46:51,270 --> 01:46:48,400

resuscitated

2684

01:46:52,229 --> 01:46:51,280

uh a dying

2685

01:46:56,229 --> 01:46:52,239

culture

2686

01:46:57,910 --> 01:46:56,239

um well to to to that point

2687

01:47:00,550 --> 01:46:57,920

when

2688

01:47:02,070 --> 01:47:00,560

i uh the first time i signed on to the

2689

01:47:04,870 --> 01:47:02,080

internet

2690

01:47:08,310 --> 01:47:04,880

downloaded whatever i had to at that

2691

01:47:11,510 --> 01:47:08,320

time and i'm talking about 1994.95

2692

01:47:12,709 --> 01:47:11,520

so it may have been aol 1.0

2693

01:47:16,229 --> 01:47:12,719

uh

2694

01:47:17,990 --> 01:47:16,239

and but the first thing that i did

2695

01:47:21,270 --> 01:47:18,000

very first

2696

01:47:22,950 --> 01:47:21,280

was i typed in ufo picture that was my

2697

01:47:26,470 --> 01:47:22,960

first

2698

01:47:29,590 --> 01:47:26,480

i'm talking i didn't go i didn't go porn

2699

01:47:32,070 --> 01:47:29,600

okay i didn't i i didn't look for

2700

01:47:34,470 --> 01:47:32,080

for my long-lost brother i didn't do any

2701

01:47:37,030 --> 01:47:34,480
of that stuff or some ex-girlfriend

2702

01:47:38,870 --> 01:47:37,040
that's not what i did i actually typed

2703

01:47:41,109 --> 01:47:38,880
in the ufo picture

2704

01:47:42,390 --> 01:47:41,119
and i went off into that thing

2705

01:47:43,430 --> 01:47:42,400
uh

2706

01:47:46,629 --> 01:47:43,440
there was

2707

01:47:49,350 --> 01:47:46,639
then and then

2708

01:47:52,550 --> 01:47:49,360
this addresses your point directly mark

2709

01:47:54,709 --> 01:47:52,560
um and that there was a huge because

2710

01:47:55,590 --> 01:47:54,719
right after that you had

2711

01:47:57,990 --> 01:47:55,600
uh

2712

01:48:01,030 --> 01:47:58,000
so many different events that happened

2713

01:48:03,830 --> 01:48:01,040

and you you had uh bob lazar you know

2714

01:48:07,030 --> 01:48:03,840

you had you know just crazy things that

2715

01:48:07,990 --> 01:48:07,040

were area 51 was this big secret thing

2716

01:48:10,229 --> 01:48:08,000

and so

2717

01:48:12,229 --> 01:48:10,239

there was uh there was lots of really

2718

01:48:15,669 --> 01:48:12,239

cool roads to go down

2719

01:48:18,229 --> 01:48:15,679

but once those roads kind of ended and i

2720

01:48:19,189 --> 01:48:18,239

i tend to agree with what you're saying

2721

01:48:21,430 --> 01:48:19,199

um

2722

01:48:23,750 --> 01:48:21,440

uh the interest in that's why i wanted

2723

01:48:25,350 --> 01:48:23,760

your opinion uh why why you were saying

2724

01:48:28,310 --> 01:48:25,360

that so directly

2725

01:48:30,830 --> 01:48:28,320

and it did tend to swing down serpo well

2726

01:48:32,629 --> 01:48:30,840

not only serpo but then

2727

01:48:34,790 --> 01:48:32,639

uh

2728

01:48:36,950 --> 01:48:34,800

so many other subjects started to pop up

2729

01:48:39,830 --> 01:48:36,960

at the same time and and certainly

2730

01:48:42,550 --> 01:48:39,840

there's been a resurgence yes i agree

2731

01:48:45,430 --> 01:48:42,560

um now back with serpo

2732

01:48:47,910 --> 01:48:45,440

um and and victor martinez and the

2733

01:48:49,910 --> 01:48:47,920

mysterio uh the mystery that was behind

2734

01:48:50,709 --> 01:48:49,920

it was kind of like

2735

01:48:53,350 --> 01:48:50,719

uh

2736

01:48:54,390 --> 01:48:53,360

the way the mj-12 documents started to

2737

01:48:57,189 --> 01:48:54,400

surface

2738

01:49:00,870 --> 01:48:57,199

and so i just have to wonder and look

2739

01:49:03,669 --> 01:49:00,880

back now did was it the same

2740

01:49:05,030 --> 01:49:03,679

same point source the same same source

2741

01:49:06,950 --> 01:49:05,040

of ignition

2742

01:49:09,109 --> 01:49:06,960

was it disinformation from the

2743

01:49:11,109 --> 01:49:09,119

government or was it somebody having fun

2744

01:49:13,189 --> 01:49:11,119

with a hoax

2745

01:49:15,030 --> 01:49:13,199

that's an unanswered question at this

2746

01:49:16,310 --> 01:49:15,040

point and there have been you know

2747

01:49:19,270 --> 01:49:16,320

multiple

2748

01:49:21,350 --> 01:49:19,280

uh speculations as to

2749

01:49:23,189 --> 01:49:21,360

what the reasoning behind serpo was what

2750

01:49:26,149 --> 01:49:23,199

its purpose was

2751

01:49:30,709 --> 01:49:28,790

a hoax it was um

2752

01:49:32,950 --> 01:49:30,719

if it was sorry i mean it was a hoax

2753

01:49:33,830 --> 01:49:32,960

well we don't know obviously but i'm

2754

01:49:35,189 --> 01:49:33,840

my

2755

01:49:36,790 --> 01:49:35,199

punch is that there wasn't an

2756

01:49:39,350 --> 01:49:36,800

extraterrestrial exchange program in

2757

01:49:41,109 --> 01:49:39,360

1968 um but that's that's the way i'm

2758

01:49:43,590 --> 01:49:41,119

wired um

2759

01:49:45,669 --> 01:49:43,600

but it was a huge operation for somebody

2760

01:49:48,070 --> 01:49:45,679

it was a massive amount of work required

2761

01:49:50,790 --> 01:49:48,080

a lot of research a lot of

2762

01:49:53,189 --> 01:49:50,800

you know pouring through astronomical

2763

01:49:54,470 --> 01:49:53,199

tables and data a lot of which was wrong

2764

01:49:57,270 --> 01:49:54,480

it has to be

2765

01:49:59,510 --> 01:49:57,280

said but this was no

2766

01:50:01,109 --> 01:49:59,520

casual undertaking whatever the purpose

2767

01:50:03,669 --> 01:50:01,119

behind it it was

2768

01:50:05,669 --> 01:50:03,679

um you know it was a it was a lot of

2769

01:50:07,430 --> 01:50:05,679

work and it could have been somebody's

2770

01:50:09,590 --> 01:50:07,440

experimental novel that was released

2771

01:50:11,270 --> 01:50:09,600

onto the internet it could have been as

2772

01:50:12,470 --> 01:50:11,280

some people said

2773

01:50:43,350 --> 01:50:12,480

a

2774

01:50:45,270 --> 01:50:43,360

how

2775

01:50:48,790 --> 01:50:45,280

go ahead go ahead go ahead well doty

2776

01:50:51,590 --> 01:50:48,800

says victor martinez says doti kindly

2777

01:50:54,629 --> 01:50:51,600

lent his ip address as a shield for all

2778

01:50:56,390 --> 01:50:54,639

these poor vulnerable people

2779

01:50:59,189 --> 01:50:56,400

which you know could believe that or not

2780

01:51:01,030 --> 01:50:59,199

believe that um if doty as he claims had

2781

01:51:05,030 --> 01:51:01,040

nothing whatever to do with it why did

2782

01:51:07,270 --> 01:51:05,040

he get involved in it hmm exactly and

2783

01:51:10,070 --> 01:51:07,280

i i don't want to sound like i'm kicking

2784

01:51:11,350 --> 01:51:10,080

a dead mutilated cow here

2785

01:51:12,950 --> 01:51:11,360

but

2786

01:51:15,270 --> 01:51:12,960

you don't know what to believe and

2787

01:51:17,590 --> 01:51:15,280

that's part of the disinformation and

2788

01:51:20,470 --> 01:51:17,600

that's why it's so successful because

2789

01:51:22,709 --> 01:51:20,480

you've got your head spinning in so many

2790

01:51:25,830 --> 01:51:22,719

different directions you've got you know

2791

01:51:27,910 --> 01:51:25,840

professionally trained liars

2792

01:51:31,430 --> 01:51:27,920

you know you just don't know what to

2793

01:51:32,390 --> 01:51:31,440

believe and and it goes back to mj 12 as

2794

01:51:33,590 --> 01:51:32,400

well

2795

01:51:35,109 --> 01:51:33,600

what what

2796

01:51:36,470 --> 01:51:35,119

what was the purpose of that where did

2797

01:51:38,709 --> 01:51:36,480

they come from

2798

01:51:41,830 --> 01:51:38,719

um dodie's involved in that no matter

2799

01:51:44,070 --> 01:51:41,840

what he wants what he chooses to say now

2800

01:51:46,070 --> 01:51:44,080

i don't want to get sued but i don't

2801

01:51:48,790 --> 01:51:46,080

know what he chooses now

2802

01:51:50,950 --> 01:51:48,800

but it's it seems uh it seems like he's

2803

01:51:54,550 --> 01:51:50,960

involved with everything and

2804

01:51:56,950 --> 01:51:54,560

what was the point source for for mj 12

2805

01:51:59,510 --> 01:51:56,960

you know and was bill moore involved in

2806

01:52:01,350 --> 01:51:59,520

serpo too as well i don't know

2807

01:52:03,270 --> 01:52:01,360

you know i really don't think there's

2808

01:52:05,830 --> 01:52:03,280

any suggestion bill moore's involvement

2809

01:52:07,830 --> 01:52:05,840

i'm not suggesting that i'm just saying

2810

01:52:11,030 --> 01:52:07,840

it just seems like all of these same

2811

01:52:11,910 --> 01:52:11,040

characters keep popping up and with all

2812

01:52:14,470 --> 01:52:11,920

of these

2813

01:52:17,189 --> 01:52:14,480

uh the the crazier the story gets it

2814

01:52:19,510 --> 01:52:17,199

always comes back to just a a couple of

2815

01:52:22,550 --> 01:52:19,520

uh a couple of people

2816

01:52:24,629 --> 01:52:22,560

one one thing jimmy that i found

2817

01:52:26,790 --> 01:52:24,639

so interesting and maybe a little

2818

01:52:29,109 --> 01:52:26,800

disturbing when we interviewed victor

2819

01:52:31,430 --> 01:52:29,119

martinez was that

2820

01:52:32,790 --> 01:52:31,440

he actually had known

2821

01:52:34,950 --> 01:52:32,800

um

2822

01:52:36,709 --> 01:52:34,960

bill moore william moore back in

2823

01:52:37,589 --> 01:52:36,719

the early 80s they'd been part of the

2824

01:52:39,030 --> 01:52:37,599

same

2825

01:52:41,030 --> 01:52:39,040

kind of ufo

2826

01:52:44,950 --> 01:52:41,040

meetings and things in

2827

01:52:47,589 --> 01:52:44,960

in in the la area so the sense that

2828

01:52:50,390 --> 01:52:47,599

again there was that continuity between

2829

01:52:53,109 --> 01:52:50,400

uh victor martinez william moore rick

2830

01:52:54,790 --> 01:52:53,119

doty it's the same exactly same people

2831

01:52:56,950 --> 01:52:54,800

that's all that i'm that's all that i'm

2832

01:52:58,550 --> 01:52:56,960

saying now wait uh hold on you just

2833

01:53:01,030 --> 01:52:58,560

caught me blindsided

2834

01:53:02,470 --> 01:53:01,040

you were able to interview victor

2835

01:53:05,109 --> 01:53:02,480

oh yeah

2836

01:53:07,430 --> 01:53:05,119

yeah i okay well i said in the beginning

2837

01:53:11,109 --> 01:53:07,440

of the interview guys who is in the

2838

01:53:14,229 --> 01:53:13,189

kit green oh

2839

01:53:17,189 --> 01:53:14,239

man

2840

01:53:18,870 --> 01:53:17,199

tell me about victor martinez

2841

01:53:21,669 --> 01:53:18,880

how was that i mean we're

2842

01:53:23,109 --> 01:53:21,679

we're on the serpo subject so we're

2843

01:53:27,430 --> 01:53:23,119

clean here

2844

01:53:29,990 --> 01:53:27,440

what how was i i mean is he angry

2845

01:53:31,910 --> 01:53:30,000

i don't think i don't think so

2846

01:53:32,790 --> 01:53:31,920

there's no reason why he would be

2847

01:53:34,709 --> 01:53:32,800

um

2848

01:53:37,189 --> 01:53:34,719

no we went to see victor we spent an

2849

01:53:38,709 --> 01:53:37,199

afternoon with him we went out for

2850

01:53:40,310 --> 01:53:38,719

for lunch with him

2851
01:53:42,149 --> 01:53:40,320
um

2852
01:53:47,830 --> 01:53:42,159
he

2853
01:53:51,030 --> 01:53:47,840
absolutely certain that

2854
01:53:52,790 --> 01:53:51,040
everything he has read about ufos is is

2855
01:53:55,030 --> 01:53:52,800
true it's not everything that's been

2856
01:53:56,870 --> 01:53:55,040
told about white poses it's true what i

2857
01:53:59,830 --> 01:53:56,880
mean and let me just be a little more

2858
01:54:02,310 --> 01:53:59,840
direct when i say is he angry i mean he

2859
01:54:04,390 --> 01:54:02,320
was part of another you know

2860
01:54:07,430 --> 01:54:04,400
disinformation campaign he

2861
01:54:10,470 --> 01:54:07,440
wholeheartedly i mean that that

2862
01:54:12,629 --> 01:54:10,480
that original website the serpo

2863
01:54:14,310 --> 01:54:12,639

that was one of the most intriguing

2864

01:54:15,910 --> 01:54:14,320

things you could ever sit down and read

2865

01:54:18,870 --> 01:54:15,920

and you're watching this information

2866

01:54:19,589 --> 01:54:18,880

come in and top secret stuff and uh you

2867

01:54:20,870 --> 01:54:19,599

know

2868

01:54:22,550 --> 01:54:20,880

uh under

2869

01:54:25,750 --> 01:54:22,560

just crazy

2870

01:54:28,950 --> 01:54:25,760

reading for a long time and then to for

2871

01:54:30,709 --> 01:54:28,960

him to uh finally find out that you know

2872

01:54:33,350 --> 01:54:30,719

possibly all of this stuff that he was

2873

01:54:36,709 --> 01:54:33,360

fed just wasn't real that's the part i

2874

01:54:38,310 --> 01:54:36,719

mean was he angry disappointed

2875

01:54:40,629 --> 01:54:38,320

how is he today

2876

01:54:44,229 --> 01:54:40,639

it wasn't real i think he still believes

2877

01:54:47,030 --> 01:54:44,239

yeah he he didn't he did not accept that

2878

01:54:49,030 --> 01:54:47,040

rick was behind was actually creating

2879

01:54:52,470 --> 01:54:49,040

the material was feeding him the

2880

01:54:56,149 --> 01:54:52,480

material as part of a campaign he he

2881

01:54:57,750 --> 01:54:56,159

he trusted rick implicitly and um

2882

01:54:59,669 --> 01:54:57,760

if rick told him that

2883

01:55:01,830 --> 01:54:59,679

yeah this was the real thing then he

2884

01:55:03,270 --> 01:55:01,840

believed it so he said if rick had made

2885

01:55:05,910 --> 01:55:03,280

any of that up he must be one of the

2886

01:55:08,310 --> 01:55:05,920

greatest novelists of the 21st century

2887

01:55:10,310 --> 01:55:08,320

that's victor's line can i go right back

2888

01:55:11,669 --> 01:55:10,320

to my point let's kick the dead cow

2889

01:55:14,229 --> 01:55:11,679

again

2890

01:55:15,990 --> 01:55:14,239

you know it's an amazing it's an amazing

2891

01:55:18,390 --> 01:55:16,000

job it's uh

2892

01:55:19,430 --> 01:55:18,400

to pull off disinformation like that

2893

01:55:20,870 --> 01:55:19,440

i'm not

2894

01:55:23,030 --> 01:55:20,880

the

2895

01:55:24,870 --> 01:55:23,040

going back to

2896

01:55:27,109 --> 01:55:24,880

and this is um

2897

01:55:29,350 --> 01:55:27,119

this is the way my brain works

2898

01:55:31,430 --> 01:55:29,360

going back to my point that i brought up

2899

01:55:33,350 --> 01:55:31,440

earlier the story about my friend coming

2900

01:55:36,629 --> 01:55:33,360

over and telling me that somebody was

2901
01:55:38,709 --> 01:55:36,639
recording him right next door i talk him

2902
01:55:41,109 --> 01:55:38,719
out of it and then i find out that it

2903
01:55:43,669 --> 01:55:41,119
was actually true and

2904
01:55:47,830 --> 01:55:43,679
i that was an accident the way that i

2905
01:55:49,669 --> 01:55:47,840
found out and my brain hurt after that

2906
01:55:52,229 --> 01:55:49,679
because i just

2907
01:55:54,709 --> 01:55:52,239
i was convinced so convinced that i was

2908
01:55:56,629 --> 01:55:54,719
able to talk my friend down

2909
01:55:58,390 --> 01:55:56,639
and convince him and then i find out

2910
01:56:01,109 --> 01:55:58,400
something otherwise

2911
01:56:02,550 --> 01:56:01,119
with project serpo

2912
01:56:05,750 --> 01:56:02,560
i don't know

2913
01:56:07,589 --> 01:56:05,760

what if what if it was true

2914

01:56:10,709 --> 01:56:07,599

you know what if we find out later that

2915

01:56:13,669 --> 01:56:10,719

this actually did you just don't know

2916

01:56:16,470 --> 01:56:13,679

what to believe and before you want to

2917

01:56:17,910 --> 01:56:16,480

uh back off on something uh mark you had

2918

01:56:20,629 --> 01:56:17,920

said earlier i'm not going to try to

2919

01:56:22,950 --> 01:56:20,639

convince you you know otherwise but you

2920

01:56:24,870 --> 01:56:22,960

had said earlier you know i i'm

2921

01:56:27,350 --> 01:56:24,880

convinced that it's not real project

2922

01:56:30,870 --> 01:56:27,360

serpo didn't happen okay that's fine

2923

01:56:31,910 --> 01:56:30,880

but what if you know and

2924

01:56:36,229 --> 01:56:31,920

that's the

2925

01:56:38,149 --> 01:56:36,239

disinformation information

2926
01:56:39,270 --> 01:56:38,159
yes i don't know i wish it had happened

2927
01:56:41,910 --> 01:56:39,280
you know i wouldn't i couldn't be

2928
01:56:44,229 --> 01:56:41,920
happier than if we hadn't made contact

2929
01:56:45,990 --> 01:56:44,239
with benevolent extraterrestrials that

2930
01:56:47,910 --> 01:56:46,000
would make my you know that would just

2931
01:56:50,149 --> 01:56:47,920
be the most wonderful thing that

2932
01:56:52,310 --> 01:56:50,159
happened to any of us but

2933
01:56:54,709 --> 01:56:52,320
um

2934
01:56:56,629 --> 01:56:54,719
well in this case i mean i think the the

2935
01:56:58,390 --> 01:56:56,639
sort of i think actually some of the

2936
01:57:01,030 --> 01:56:58,400
other possibilities

2937
01:57:03,750 --> 01:57:01,040
uh for what serpo might have represented

2938
01:57:06,790 --> 01:57:03,760

are actually just as fascinating i like

2939

01:57:08,149 --> 01:57:06,800

to think that it might have been

2940

01:57:09,270 --> 01:57:08,159

some kind of

2941

01:57:10,550 --> 01:57:09,280

tracking

2942

01:57:12,070 --> 01:57:10,560

sort of uh

2943

01:57:13,750 --> 01:57:12,080

had a role in

2944

01:57:15,270 --> 01:57:13,760

tracking the way that information is

2945

01:57:18,149 --> 01:57:15,280

circulated around the internet you

2946

01:57:19,589 --> 01:57:18,159

dropper drop an idea or a meme or a

2947

01:57:21,830 --> 01:57:19,599

piece of data

2948

01:57:24,229 --> 01:57:21,840

you know at a very specific point and

2949

01:57:25,750 --> 01:57:24,239

then you track it the way that it flows

2950

01:57:28,629 --> 01:57:25,760

around the internet that's actually

2951
01:57:30,310 --> 01:57:28,639
sociologically extremely useful for

2952
01:57:33,350 --> 01:57:30,320
sociologists for

2953
01:57:34,950 --> 01:57:33,360
corporations for intelligence agencies

2954
01:57:36,950 --> 01:57:34,960
for a government you know that has all

2955
01:57:39,669 --> 01:57:36,960
sorts of purposes

2956
01:57:40,629 --> 01:57:39,679
so perhaps that was what it was doing

2957
01:57:42,470 --> 01:57:40,639
um

2958
01:57:45,030 --> 01:57:42,480
you know it could have just been

2959
01:57:46,709 --> 01:57:45,040
someone's half-finished sci-fi story

2960
01:57:48,070 --> 01:57:46,719
that they wanted to get out into the

2961
01:57:50,310 --> 01:57:48,080
world and they would have some

2962
01:57:52,550 --> 01:57:50,320
satisfaction knowing that they you know

2963
01:57:54,870 --> 01:57:52,560

created a sensation

2964

01:57:56,629 --> 01:57:54,880

who knows it has to be said if it was a

2965

01:57:58,390 --> 01:57:56,639

major hoax like that

2966

01:57:59,910 --> 01:57:58,400

it's amazing that the perpetrators

2967

01:58:01,669 --> 01:57:59,920

haven't actually been unmasked i mean

2968

01:58:04,070 --> 01:58:01,679

you don't get away with lying for long

2969

01:58:12,550 --> 01:58:04,080

do you i no i disagree

2970

01:58:17,270 --> 01:58:15,830

you know the joy in that kind of hoaxing

2971

01:58:19,189 --> 01:58:17,280

if that's the word and that kind of

2972

01:58:21,030 --> 01:58:19,199

pranking is

2973

01:58:23,030 --> 01:58:21,040

getting away with it and

2974

01:58:24,870 --> 01:58:23,040

you know if you confess to it you

2975

01:58:28,149 --> 01:58:24,880

haven't got away with it well this is

2976

01:58:29,910 --> 01:58:28,159

this is i'll address both of your views

2977

01:58:32,229 --> 01:58:29,920

because you're on opposite sides of the

2978

01:58:35,589 --> 01:58:32,239

fence there and but this is

2979

01:58:39,750 --> 01:58:35,599

this is the thing with a hoax i mean a

2980

01:58:42,790 --> 01:58:39,760

person can't be a hoax a hoax has to be

2981

01:58:44,310 --> 01:58:42,800

uh you can be a hoaxer but the hoax the

2982

01:58:45,750 --> 01:58:44,320

story itself

2983

01:58:48,070 --> 01:58:45,760

is uh

2984

01:58:50,550 --> 01:58:48,080

somebody will always get caught you

2985

01:58:52,229 --> 01:58:50,560

can't keep the lie going there's if

2986

01:58:53,990 --> 01:58:52,239

there's other people involved and it's a

2987

01:58:56,709 --> 01:58:54,000

conspiracy you know if there's more than

2988

01:58:58,709 --> 01:58:56,719

one person involved with the hoax you're

2989

01:59:01,030 --> 01:58:58,719

gonna get caught you can't keep the lie

2990

01:59:04,629 --> 01:59:01,040

going forever you can't

2991

01:59:05,830 --> 01:59:04,639

but the government has managed to

2992

01:59:08,149 --> 01:59:05,840

pull off

2993

01:59:09,990 --> 01:59:08,159

deception but you know i talked about

2994

01:59:11,669 --> 01:59:10,000

the manhattan project earlier that's a

2995

01:59:13,270 --> 01:59:11,679

good example of being able to cover

2996

01:59:14,870 --> 01:59:13,280

something up

2997

01:59:16,629 --> 01:59:14,880

roswell

2998

01:59:17,589 --> 01:59:16,639

project mogul

2999

01:59:19,830 --> 01:59:17,599

uh

3000

01:59:21,430 --> 01:59:19,840

dummies being thrown out of planes with

3001

01:59:25,510 --> 01:59:21,440

parachutes all of these different

3002

01:59:28,629 --> 01:59:25,520

deceptions has kept uh the the the basic

3003

01:59:30,790 --> 01:59:28,639

story of roswell completely covered up

3004

01:59:33,030 --> 01:59:30,800

what we we don't know what happened in

3005

01:59:35,350 --> 01:59:33,040

roswell because the government stayed

3006

01:59:38,310 --> 01:59:35,360

quiet about it for so long or told

3007

01:59:41,430 --> 01:59:38,320

different stories for so long that now

3008

01:59:44,070 --> 01:59:41,440

that deception in roswell is completely

3009

01:59:45,270 --> 01:59:44,080

clean here we are 60 years later 70

3010

01:59:47,430 --> 01:59:45,280

years later

3011

01:59:49,270 --> 01:59:47,440

uh out of roswell and we still don't

3012

01:59:50,870 --> 01:59:49,280

know the truth so they were successful

3013

01:59:53,589 --> 01:59:50,880

there we don't we don't know what the

3014

01:59:55,350 --> 01:59:53,599

truth is and then another example is

3015

02:00:00,629 --> 01:59:55,360

john teeter

3016

02:00:04,229 --> 02:00:00,639

yeah and his story yeah and and because

3017

02:00:06,950 --> 02:00:04,239

of teeter now is it a hoax or not

3018

02:00:09,510 --> 02:00:06,960

well nobody's been busted

3019

02:00:13,430 --> 02:00:09,520

and here we are now

3020

02:00:14,870 --> 02:00:13,440

we're in 2014 so we're 15 years into the

3021

02:00:19,270 --> 02:00:14,880

teeter story

3022

02:00:21,109 --> 02:00:19,280

and as complex and as drawn out as it is

3023

02:00:23,189 --> 02:00:21,119

that you would have thought

3024

02:00:25,510 --> 02:00:23,199

somebody would have slipped up and

3025

02:00:28,310 --> 02:00:25,520

gotten caught or somebody would have

3026

02:00:30,149 --> 02:00:28,320

been busted or knocked somebody out you

3027

02:00:31,830 --> 02:00:30,159

know and said hey i know the real guy

3028

02:00:34,310 --> 02:00:31,840

this is how it went down

3029

02:00:36,470 --> 02:00:34,320

and and because of that

3030

02:00:38,550 --> 02:00:36,480

the story's true

3031

02:00:40,470 --> 02:00:38,560

you know until somebody's been busted

3032

02:00:43,030 --> 02:00:40,480

it's not a hoax

3033

02:00:45,750 --> 02:00:43,040

do you understand my point

3034

02:00:47,750 --> 02:00:45,760

but like i'm saying who whoever

3035

02:00:50,709 --> 02:00:47,760

was behind the john t

3036

02:00:53,669 --> 02:00:50,719

story which was just a wonderful

3037

02:00:56,149 --> 02:00:53,679

project on that somebody uh you know if

3038

02:00:58,390 --> 02:00:56,159

it assuming that it wasn't a real time

3039

02:01:00,070 --> 02:00:58,400

traveler right um

3040

02:01:02,390 --> 02:01:00,080

you know the

3041

02:01:05,350 --> 02:01:02,400

the pleasure is gone once you've told

3042

02:01:07,430 --> 02:01:05,360

people that that was that was your

3043

02:01:09,510 --> 02:01:07,440

creation i think to me

3044

02:01:12,390 --> 02:01:09,520

well i wasn't john

3045

02:01:15,830 --> 02:01:14,070

you wouldn't confess it if you would no

3046

02:01:18,229 --> 02:01:15,840

it'll be your next it'll be it's the

3047

02:01:22,070 --> 02:01:18,239

same with um

3048

02:01:22,790 --> 02:01:22,080

i know i mean with that john and i you

3049

02:01:23,830 --> 02:01:22,800

know

3050

02:01:26,870 --> 02:01:23,840

uh

3051
02:01:28,229 --> 02:01:26,880
were not tita not john not john tito

3052
02:01:30,310 --> 02:01:28,239
john leberg and i

3053
02:01:33,350 --> 02:01:30,320
uh were you know were making crop

3054
02:01:34,149 --> 02:01:33,360
circles for years john for many years

3055
02:01:36,709 --> 02:01:34,159
um

3056
02:01:38,470 --> 02:01:36,719
and there was no joy in you know

3057
02:01:40,310 --> 02:01:38,480
identifying which

3058
02:01:42,229 --> 02:01:40,320
circles you'd made or anything like that

3059
02:01:42,950 --> 02:01:42,239
so

3060
02:01:46,229 --> 02:01:42,960
what

3061
02:01:47,830 --> 02:01:46,239
sorry i thought you knew

3062
02:01:51,430 --> 02:01:47,840
what you did

3063
02:01:53,910 --> 02:01:51,440

ah here we go

3064

02:01:56,790 --> 02:01:53,920

no i didn't know that okay

3065

02:01:58,390 --> 02:01:56,800

well that's true could you tell

3066

02:01:59,990 --> 02:01:58,400

no no no i mean

3067

02:02:03,030 --> 02:02:00,000

no no no could you tell that i didn't

3068

02:02:06,229 --> 02:02:05,030

were a part of a team that that made

3069

02:02:08,149 --> 02:02:06,239

them certainly

3070

02:02:10,470 --> 02:02:08,159

uh john's email address is

3071

02:02:13,510 --> 02:02:10,480

circlemakers.com so it's not you know oh

3072

02:02:15,669 --> 02:02:13,520

yeah i i did see that but uh i didn't

3073

02:02:17,350 --> 02:02:15,679

make the connection um

3074

02:02:19,910 --> 02:02:17,360

no i did not know

3075

02:02:21,990 --> 02:02:19,920

so that gave us a particular insight

3076

02:02:23,430 --> 02:02:22,000

into the way that these kinds of

3077

02:02:25,990 --> 02:02:23,440

deception

3078

02:02:28,550 --> 02:02:26,000

operations kind of work and the kinds of

3079

02:02:30,790 --> 02:02:28,560

impacts that they can have

3080

02:02:32,470 --> 02:02:30,800

on a community um

3081

02:02:33,910 --> 02:02:32,480

and we weren't working

3082

02:02:34,790 --> 02:02:33,920

for the government we weren't working

3083

02:02:37,430 --> 02:02:34,800

for

3084

02:02:39,669 --> 02:02:37,440

uh

3085

02:02:40,950 --> 02:02:39,679

anybody but ourselves too many people

3086

02:02:42,390 --> 02:02:40,960

have suggested you are working for the

3087

02:02:44,550 --> 02:02:42,400

government yes there's a lot of stories

3088

02:02:48,070 --> 02:02:44,560

out there that mark works for an i5 or

3089

02:02:49,270 --> 02:02:48,080

mi6 mi6 but it's not actually true but

3090

02:02:54,709 --> 02:02:49,280

um

3091

02:02:54,719 --> 02:02:57,270

statements

3092

02:03:01,270 --> 02:02:59,430

but um yeah the

3093

02:03:05,189 --> 02:03:01,280

you know the the reason for doing them

3094

02:03:06,390 --> 02:03:05,199

is not to uh at the time is not to

3095

02:03:07,910 --> 02:03:06,400

uh

3096

02:03:10,709 --> 02:03:07,920

you know to to

3097

02:03:12,390 --> 02:03:10,719

is to to create something and then just

3098

02:03:14,629 --> 02:03:12,400

watch the way that it

3099

02:03:17,589 --> 02:03:14,639

operates you know without

3100

02:03:20,870 --> 02:03:17,599

in the world how it's of how it becomes

3101

02:03:23,189 --> 02:03:20,880

its own entity really

3102

02:03:26,470 --> 02:03:23,199

were you guys able to talk to paul ryan

3103

02:03:28,149 --> 02:03:26,480

by the way bill ryan or bill ryan yes

3104

02:03:30,149 --> 02:03:28,159

yeah he was the starting point for the

3105

02:03:32,470 --> 02:03:30,159

whole film actually

3106

02:03:33,830 --> 02:03:32,480

um not not the starting point but he was

3107

02:03:35,109 --> 02:03:33,840

the first person we interviewed and it

3108

02:03:37,109 --> 02:03:35,119

was because of

3109

02:03:39,669 --> 02:03:37,119

bill that we were able to

3110

02:03:43,910 --> 02:03:39,679

talk to rick so yes bill is in the film

3111

02:03:47,189 --> 02:03:43,920

too bill is there yeah oh man

3112

02:03:49,910 --> 02:03:47,199

let's let's let's get past let's move on

3113

02:03:53,030 --> 02:03:49,920

from serpo but we're going to circle the

3114

02:03:55,270 --> 02:03:53,040

wagons right back around the same

3115

02:03:57,189 --> 02:03:55,280

the same uh same

3116

02:03:59,669 --> 02:03:57,199

uh what's the what's the word i want to

3117

02:04:01,510 --> 02:03:59,679

use culprits i think is the right

3118

02:04:03,669 --> 02:04:01,520

the usual suspects yeah the usual

3119

02:04:05,350 --> 02:04:03,679

suspects and

3120

02:04:07,750 --> 02:04:05,360

uh because

3121

02:04:08,790 --> 02:04:07,760

i want to talk about the aviary

3122

02:04:11,830 --> 02:04:08,800

and

3123

02:04:12,790 --> 02:04:11,840

uh when we talk about a timeline on the

3124

02:04:13,589 --> 02:04:12,800

internet

3125

02:04:16,070 --> 02:04:13,599

uh

3126

02:04:17,589 --> 02:04:16,080

on fascinating subjects one you know you

3127

02:04:20,390 --> 02:04:17,599

know like teeter

3128

02:04:22,550 --> 02:04:20,400

or uh mj 12 the way that that happened

3129

02:04:26,070 --> 02:04:22,560

and bob lazar the way that that you know

3130

02:04:29,750 --> 02:04:26,080

area 51. there was a website called ufo

3131

02:04:32,310 --> 02:04:29,760

mind uh back then that was uh

3132

02:04:34,470 --> 02:04:32,320

um one of the

3133

02:04:38,950 --> 02:04:34,480

one of the best uh glenn campbell's

3134

02:04:41,750 --> 02:04:38,960

website and yeah uh just incredible so

3135

02:04:44,149 --> 02:04:41,760

uh the aviary plays

3136

02:04:46,790 --> 02:04:44,159

in with all of that back then and it

3137

02:04:50,229 --> 02:04:46,800

made fascinating reading

3138

02:04:53,189 --> 02:04:50,239

the uh code names and and uh

3139

02:04:55,189 --> 02:04:53,199

and so forth so let's let's

3140

02:04:57,109 --> 02:04:55,199

ty i mean let's let's talk about the

3141

02:04:58,790 --> 02:04:57,119

aviary who

3142

02:05:02,950 --> 02:04:58,800

who was the

3143

02:05:06,470 --> 02:05:02,960

i don't know the the king bird

3144

02:05:09,350 --> 02:05:06,480

um and and who were the players in it

3145

02:05:10,870 --> 02:05:09,360

um i mean i think the

3146

02:05:13,510 --> 02:05:10,880

you've got bob collins the actual

3147

02:05:16,870 --> 02:05:13,520

backstory to the ovary is that

3148

02:05:19,030 --> 02:05:16,880

these were back in the early days when

3149

02:05:21,430 --> 02:05:19,040

william moore was kind of

3150

02:05:23,030 --> 02:05:21,440

working with richard doty

3151
02:05:24,870 --> 02:05:23,040
working with air force officers of

3152
02:05:28,390 --> 02:05:24,880
special investigations he began to make

3153
02:05:29,350 --> 02:05:28,400
contact with a number of other people

3154
02:05:30,390 --> 02:05:29,360
within

3155
02:05:32,149 --> 02:05:30,400
various

3156
02:05:35,510 --> 02:05:32,159
military and and

3157
02:05:36,790 --> 02:05:35,520
intelligence and so government positions

3158
02:05:38,310 --> 02:05:36,800
and

3159
02:05:40,790 --> 02:05:38,320
they

3160
02:05:43,589 --> 02:05:40,800
were surpassing him information that he

3161
02:05:45,750 --> 02:05:43,599
was sort of using to

3162
02:05:47,270 --> 02:05:45,760
essentially confirm his beliefs about

3163
02:05:49,430 --> 02:05:47,280

extraterrestrials

3164

02:05:51,270 --> 02:05:49,440

um about extraterrestrial visitation was

3165

02:05:53,430 --> 02:05:51,280

that siren okay

3166

02:05:55,430 --> 02:05:53,440

it does it's obvious you guys are having

3167

02:05:58,070 --> 02:05:55,440

riots in the streets yeah

3168

02:06:01,350 --> 02:05:58,080

but um so the ovary

3169

02:06:02,950 --> 02:06:01,360

was came about because bill ryan and his

3170

02:06:04,310 --> 02:06:02,960

colleague jamie

3171

02:06:06,629 --> 02:06:04,320

shandera

3172

02:06:08,790 --> 02:06:06,639

basically gave code names to all of

3173

02:06:11,830 --> 02:06:08,800

these contacts that they had

3174

02:06:14,149 --> 02:06:11,840

and they themselves were

3175

02:06:16,870 --> 02:06:14,159

mostly centered around

3176

02:06:18,709 --> 02:06:16,880

colonel john alexander who i'm sure

3177

02:06:20,950 --> 02:06:18,719

you're familiar with who's also in the

3178

02:06:22,550 --> 02:06:20,960

film who's also who's is he in the film

3179

02:06:23,669 --> 02:06:22,560

no actually he's not not in the film we

3180

02:06:25,189 --> 02:06:23,679

did interview him but he's not in the

3181

02:06:28,310 --> 02:06:25,199

film um

3182

02:06:30,390 --> 02:06:28,320

but um he had put together what what

3183

02:06:32,950 --> 02:06:30,400

became known as the ufo working group

3184

02:06:34,310 --> 02:06:32,960

which was a kind of loosenet

3185

02:06:35,750 --> 02:06:34,320

collection of

3186

02:06:37,910 --> 02:06:35,760

people who

3187

02:06:40,390 --> 02:06:37,920

some of whom you know

3188

02:06:41,750 --> 02:06:40,400

if anyone knew anything about what the

3189

02:06:44,550 --> 02:06:41,760

government or the military knew about

3190

02:06:48,870 --> 02:06:44,560

ufos these guys would know

3191

02:06:51,109 --> 02:06:48,880

and they became the ovary essentially

3192

02:06:53,750 --> 02:06:51,119

but what

3193

02:06:55,589 --> 02:06:53,760

we now know about what they knew is that

3194

02:06:56,629 --> 02:06:55,599

they knew nothing and they were all just

3195

02:06:58,310 --> 02:06:56,639

trying to

3196

02:07:00,550 --> 02:06:58,320

piece the mystery together for

3197

02:07:02,069 --> 02:07:00,560

themselves and they were in positions to

3198

02:07:04,229 --> 02:07:02,079

know a little bit more than the rest of

3199

02:07:06,229 --> 02:07:04,239

us but they still didn't know

3200

02:07:09,350 --> 02:07:06,239

no no i'm confused

3201

02:07:11,589 --> 02:07:09,360

i'm confused how could the aviary

3202

02:07:14,390 --> 02:07:11,599

not know anything when

3203

02:07:16,870 --> 02:07:14,400

it was bob collins uh

3204

02:07:18,069 --> 02:07:16,880

richard dodie didn't they know

3205

02:07:20,069 --> 02:07:18,079

everything

3206

02:07:22,709 --> 02:07:20,079

they they knew

3207

02:07:24,709 --> 02:07:22,719

more than we did but they didn't know

3208

02:07:26,470 --> 02:07:24,719

you know they they the idea was that all

3209

02:07:29,270 --> 02:07:26,480

of them would have little pieces of the

3210

02:07:31,189 --> 02:07:29,280

jigsaw and then between them they would

3211

02:07:32,870 --> 02:07:31,199

piece the whole thing together but i

3212

02:07:34,390 --> 02:07:32,880

think what they pieced together is that

3213

02:07:36,950 --> 02:07:34,400

they

3214

02:07:38,830 --> 02:07:36,960

didn't know that you know that there was

3215

02:07:42,310 --> 02:07:38,840

there was either

3216

02:07:44,229 --> 02:07:42,320

another security door that they couldn't

3217

02:07:46,390 --> 02:07:44,239

get through or

3218

02:07:48,870 --> 02:07:46,400

that nobody knew and i personally

3219

02:07:51,669 --> 02:07:48,880

subscribed to that uh

3220

02:07:54,390 --> 02:07:51,679

latter suggestion that nobody knows

3221

02:07:58,550 --> 02:07:54,400

really what's going on did jamie

3222

02:08:02,950 --> 02:08:00,709

how do how does

3223

02:08:04,550 --> 02:08:02,960

i guess i'm gonna have to ask you your

3224

02:08:06,550 --> 02:08:04,560

opinion on this i don't think there's

3225

02:08:07,589 --> 02:08:06,560

any factual things to back any of this

3226

02:08:08,870 --> 02:08:07,599

up but

3227

02:08:14,470 --> 02:08:08,880

what was

3228

02:08:17,030 --> 02:08:14,480

was he merely

3229

02:08:19,830 --> 02:08:17,040

a pawn was he just in the way

3230

02:08:22,709 --> 02:08:19,840

and i'm referring to not only the aviary

3231

02:08:27,030 --> 02:08:22,719

but his relationship with dodie

3232

02:08:27,910 --> 02:08:27,040

um bill moore uh the mj 12 documents and

3233

02:08:33,510 --> 02:08:27,920

and

3234

02:08:35,270 --> 02:08:33,520

was he was he was he was here was he a

3235

02:08:37,750 --> 02:08:35,280

mirage guy

3236

02:08:40,149 --> 02:08:37,760

i have i have to say i haven't we didn't

3237

02:08:42,709 --> 02:08:40,159

meet him we haven't spoken to him he as

3238

02:08:43,910 --> 02:08:42,719

far as i know is for many years been out

3239

02:08:45,910 --> 02:08:43,920

of the

3240

02:08:47,830 --> 02:08:45,920

loop and um

3241

02:08:49,589 --> 02:08:47,840

all i know is that

3242

02:08:52,310 --> 02:08:49,599

the

3243

02:08:55,350 --> 02:08:52,320

original roll of film that contained

3244

02:08:57,750 --> 02:08:55,360

uh photographs of the mj12 papers was

3245

02:08:59,350 --> 02:08:57,760

sent to his address in los angeles that

3246

02:09:01,750 --> 02:08:59,360

he he worked in

3247

02:09:04,870 --> 02:09:01,760

in television there

3248

02:09:07,350 --> 02:09:04,880

in the mid 1980s and he was a

3249

02:09:08,950 --> 02:09:07,360

friend and and colleague of of bill

3250

02:09:10,149 --> 02:09:08,960

morris but i don't know

3251

02:09:11,430 --> 02:09:10,159

more than that

3252

02:09:14,390 --> 02:09:11,440

um

3253

02:09:17,589 --> 02:09:14,400

i did hear that he got very

3254

02:09:20,149 --> 02:09:17,599

sort of emotionally and

3255

02:09:22,790 --> 02:09:20,159

ontologically invested in the ufo

3256

02:09:24,470 --> 02:09:22,800

subject and came to believe that it was

3257

02:09:25,589 --> 02:09:24,480

that the material he was dealing with

3258

02:09:30,550 --> 02:09:25,599

was

3259

02:09:32,550 --> 02:09:30,560

but i don't know anything else beyond

3260

02:09:34,629 --> 02:09:32,560

that i mean bill moore is the really

3261

02:09:35,750 --> 02:09:34,639

crucial figure i think in this rather

3262

02:09:40,550 --> 02:09:35,760

than

3263

02:09:41,830 --> 02:09:40,560

do you think so if we flip everything

3264

02:09:42,790 --> 02:09:41,840

back around

3265

02:09:53,430 --> 02:09:42,800

uh

3266

02:09:55,109 --> 02:09:53,440

and selected jamie and jamie didn't know

3267

02:09:57,350 --> 02:09:55,119

it was coming he didn't know that this

3268

02:09:59,350 --> 02:09:57,360

role of film was coming in the mail

3269

02:10:02,629 --> 02:09:59,360

it's possible yes i mean we we really

3270

02:10:04,629 --> 02:10:02,639

don't know on that on that front um

3271

02:10:06,709 --> 02:10:04,639

it might make sense because he had

3272

02:10:08,310 --> 02:10:06,719

television connections maybe they

3273

02:10:10,470 --> 02:10:08,320

thought

3274

02:10:12,390 --> 02:10:10,480

they being whoever was behind the mj12

3275

02:10:14,310 --> 02:10:12,400

papers thought that

3276

02:10:16,310 --> 02:10:14,320

someone who worked in television would

3277

02:10:18,390 --> 02:10:16,320

be a good person to

3278

02:10:21,350 --> 02:10:18,400

get the material to what's interesting

3279

02:10:23,990 --> 02:10:21,360

about the mj 12 papers is there were

3280

02:10:25,990 --> 02:10:24,000

several attempts to get them out

3281

02:10:27,589 --> 02:10:26,000

to the world that failed or not several

3282

02:10:29,510 --> 02:10:27,599

there was at least one

3283

02:10:31,189 --> 02:10:29,520

other attempt to get them

3284

02:10:33,430 --> 02:10:31,199

out into the world that didn't work so

3285

02:10:35,990 --> 02:10:33,440

whoever was behind them was

3286

02:10:37,589 --> 02:10:36,000

specifically so targeting certain people

3287

02:10:39,990 --> 02:10:37,599

to send them to

3288

02:10:41,510 --> 02:10:40,000

and one of the first people who sent

3289

02:10:45,270 --> 02:10:41,520

them

3290

02:10:46,950 --> 02:10:45,280

beginnings

3291

02:10:50,390 --> 02:10:46,960

tell me about that event

3292

02:10:53,350 --> 02:10:50,400

that was um they were presented to

3293

02:10:54,390 --> 02:10:53,360

a woman in this country a very a

3294

02:10:57,350 --> 02:10:54,400

brilliant

3295

02:10:59,990 --> 02:10:57,360

ufo researcher who's still active called

3296

02:11:02,870 --> 02:11:00,000

jenny randles an author and researcher

3297

02:11:03,750 --> 02:11:02,880

and she was presented with the material

3298

02:11:06,870 --> 02:11:03,760

uh

3299

02:11:10,470 --> 02:11:06,880

very early on and she rejected it

3300

02:11:11,830 --> 02:11:10,480

and then it was presented to timothy

3301

02:11:13,830 --> 02:11:11,840

good

3302

02:11:15,270 --> 02:11:13,840

who was putting his book above top

3303

02:11:17,510 --> 02:11:15,280

secret together and they became the

3304

02:11:20,229 --> 02:11:17,520

appendix to above top secret right which

3305

02:11:22,709 --> 02:11:20,239

came out i think in 1986 and that was

3306

02:11:26,069 --> 02:11:22,719

the first time anyone saw them

3307

02:11:28,229 --> 02:11:26,079

so whoever was behind them was

3308

02:11:29,510 --> 02:11:28,239

you know was keen for them to be

3309

02:11:32,390 --> 02:11:29,520

to be seen

3310

02:11:33,990 --> 02:11:32,400

um there's also a very interesting story

3311

02:11:35,109 --> 02:11:34,000

relating to this

3312

02:11:37,990 --> 02:11:35,119

um

3313

02:11:39,350 --> 02:11:38,000

a guy one of bill moore's kind of

3314

02:11:43,830 --> 02:11:39,360

colleagues

3315

02:11:47,189 --> 02:11:43,840

was a man called lee graham who worked

3316

02:11:48,950 --> 02:11:47,199

in the defense industry as an engineer

3317

02:11:50,069 --> 02:11:48,960

in california

3318

02:11:50,950 --> 02:11:50,079

and

3319

02:11:55,669 --> 02:11:50,960

he

3320

02:11:57,430 --> 02:11:55,679

and his colleague ron rager were

3321

02:11:59,189 --> 02:11:57,440

working on satellites and they later

3322

02:12:01,109 --> 02:11:59,199

worked on

3323

02:12:02,470 --> 02:12:01,119

some compartmentalized parts of the

3324

02:12:07,589 --> 02:12:02,480

stealth

3325

02:12:09,990 --> 02:12:07,599

this is in the early 80s and um

3326

02:12:17,430 --> 02:12:10,000

and voyager 2 and maybe voyager as well

3327

02:12:21,430 --> 02:12:19,510

let's take it show them to people

3328

02:12:23,350 --> 02:12:21,440

at the at his workplace

3329

02:12:25,270 --> 02:12:23,360

and one of the security guys there

3330

02:12:26,870 --> 02:12:25,280

actually reported him

3331

02:12:29,270 --> 02:12:26,880

to uh

3332

02:12:30,149 --> 02:12:29,280

you know to them to the military saying

3333

02:12:32,550 --> 02:12:30,159

that he

3334

02:12:34,390 --> 02:12:32,560

had access he had these documents that

3335

02:12:35,910 --> 02:12:34,400

were said to be classified that

3336

02:12:38,229 --> 02:12:35,920

he shouldn't have

3337

02:12:40,310 --> 02:12:38,239

and what happened then which is really

3338

02:12:42,629 --> 02:12:40,320

really important to the story

3339

02:12:45,990 --> 02:12:42,639

is that he was visited by

3340

02:12:47,910 --> 02:12:46,000

a guy called barry hennessey who was

3341

02:12:50,069 --> 02:12:47,920

the head of the

3342

02:12:51,270 --> 02:12:50,079

security program surrounding the stealth

3343

02:12:52,069 --> 02:12:51,280

project

3344

02:12:54,149 --> 02:12:52,079

who

3345

02:12:56,709 --> 02:12:54,159

came to see lee graham and essentially

3346

02:12:59,109 --> 02:12:56,719

told him to keep distributing

3347

02:13:00,229 --> 02:12:59,119

the mj-12 papers

3348

02:13:00,950 --> 02:13:00,239

um

3349

02:13:05,270 --> 02:13:00,960

so

3350

02:13:07,109 --> 02:13:05,280

there and that's you know that's that's

3351

02:13:09,830 --> 02:13:07,119

the crucial thing whoever was behind it

3352

02:13:12,550 --> 02:13:09,840

they wanted people to see

3353

02:13:14,629 --> 02:13:12,560

okay let's take a break right there uh

3354

02:13:16,229 --> 02:13:14,639

we'll pick up with the mj12 documents

3355

02:13:18,629 --> 02:13:16,239

when we come back we're talking with

3356

02:13:20,709 --> 02:13:18,639

mark pilkington and roland denning and

3357

02:13:22,149 --> 02:13:20,719

their new documentary mirage men this is

3358

02:13:24,149 --> 02:13:22,159

fade to black i'm your host jimmy church

3359

02:13:40,310 --> 02:13:24,159

on the dark matter radio network stay

3360

02:13:47,270 --> 02:13:42,870

despite popular opinion

3361

02:13:52,950 --> 02:13:49,669

but listening to jimmy church will

3362

02:13:57,430 --> 02:13:52,960

on the dark matter radio network

3363

02:14:14,310 --> 02:13:59,109

on the jimmychurchradio.com matter radio

3364

02:14:14,320 --> 02:14:34,550

this is kjcr jimmychurchradio.com

3365

02:14:38,870 --> 02:14:36,790

from the dark matter radio network we

3366

02:14:41,510 --> 02:14:38,880

are live from london england

3367

02:14:42,950 --> 02:14:41,520

with mark bilkington and roland denning

3368

02:14:44,390 --> 02:14:42,960

and their new

3369

02:14:47,669 --> 02:14:44,400

documentary

3370

02:14:49,350 --> 02:14:47,679

called mirage man now guys after uh i'm

3371

02:14:51,830 --> 02:14:49,360

sorry right before the break

3372

02:14:53,109 --> 02:14:51,840

we were talking about the mj 12

3373

02:14:56,550 --> 02:14:53,119

documents

3374

02:14:59,510 --> 02:14:56,560

and this is i want uh some quick

3375

02:15:02,790 --> 02:14:59,520

reaction uh

3376

02:15:05,430 --> 02:15:02,800

with um mj12

3377

02:15:06,550 --> 02:15:05,440

was it part of

3378

02:15:08,870 --> 02:15:06,560

oh

3379

02:15:11,589 --> 02:15:08,880

mj-12 is either two things

3380

02:15:14,709 --> 02:15:11,599

uh it's either private citizens

3381

02:15:16,229 --> 02:15:14,719

chasing money and trying to

3382

02:15:18,790 --> 02:15:16,239

make the buck

3383

02:15:20,950 --> 02:15:18,800

or it is part of uh

3384

02:15:24,629 --> 02:15:20,960

another disinformation campaign on

3385

02:15:26,470 --> 02:15:24,639

behalf of the government uh what say you

3386

02:15:28,149 --> 02:15:26,480

i can't see how anybody's gonna make a

3387

02:15:29,830 --> 02:15:28,159

buck out of it so i think it's the

3388

02:15:33,350 --> 02:15:29,840

latter

3389

02:15:35,350 --> 02:15:33,360

i would i would typically uh throw a

3390

02:15:37,910 --> 02:15:35,360

curveball and say it could have been

3391

02:15:40,310 --> 02:15:37,920

people just doing it for kicks

3392

02:15:42,550 --> 02:15:40,320

which is a lot which is a good reason in

3393

02:15:45,750 --> 02:15:42,560

itself however having said that i would

3394

02:15:48,470 --> 02:15:45,760

also i'm fairly sure that it had

3395

02:15:51,589 --> 02:15:48,480

afosi behind it

3396

02:15:53,830 --> 02:15:51,599

oh really my hunch is that it's okay so

3397

02:15:56,229 --> 02:15:53,840

behind it wasn't the package postmarked

3398

02:15:59,750 --> 02:15:56,239

uh albuquerque albuquerque that went to

3399

02:16:02,229 --> 02:15:59,760

jamie shandira yeah more yes but

3400

02:16:04,709 --> 02:16:02,239

but i think um

3401

02:16:06,470 --> 02:16:04,719

the story looking back in hindsight

3402

02:16:09,270 --> 02:16:06,480

without naming names

3403

02:16:11,109 --> 02:16:09,280

some careers needed to be kick-started

3404

02:16:13,350 --> 02:16:11,119

again whether you were writing books or

3405

02:16:15,350 --> 02:16:13,360

making documentaries or

3406

02:16:18,870 --> 02:16:15,360

or what have you

3407

02:16:21,030 --> 02:16:18,880

um and then potential books and stuff

3408

02:16:23,910 --> 02:16:21,040

were also in the works

3409

02:16:27,270 --> 02:16:23,920

and having this started would help the

3410

02:16:28,390 --> 02:16:27,280

financial gain for a few of the figures

3411

02:16:29,430 --> 02:16:28,400

involved

3412

02:16:33,509 --> 02:16:29,440

so

3413

02:16:35,669 --> 02:16:33,519

but then you throw in richard dodie

3414

02:16:39,030 --> 02:16:35,679

into the mix and it could be anything

3415

02:16:42,150 --> 02:16:39,040

once again and although he may deny

3416

02:16:44,790 --> 02:16:42,160

any involvement with mj 12 which is fine

3417

02:16:47,270 --> 02:16:44,800

i i don't know what to believe but he is

3418

02:16:50,070 --> 02:16:47,280

certainly right to me right at the

3419

02:16:51,589 --> 02:16:50,080

center of mj 12 once again

3420

02:16:53,110 --> 02:16:51,599

yeah he was

3421

02:16:56,469 --> 02:16:53,120

i i think

3422

02:16:57,830 --> 02:16:56,479

the the paper trail shows that

3423

02:17:00,870 --> 02:16:57,840

uh

3424

02:17:03,110 --> 02:17:00,880

richard doty bill moore and bob pratt

3425

02:17:05,429 --> 02:17:03,120

were discussing material that ended up

3426

02:17:07,509 --> 02:17:05,439

being in the mj-12 papers that we can

3427

02:17:09,990 --> 02:17:07,519

say for sure there's also one very

3428

02:17:12,150 --> 02:17:10,000

telling detail

3429

02:17:14,389 --> 02:17:12,160

which is that

3430

02:17:15,589 --> 02:17:14,399

in the mj-12 papers they

3431

02:17:19,349 --> 02:17:15,599

describe

3432

02:17:22,070 --> 02:17:19,359

the roswell crash as happening

3433

02:17:24,469 --> 02:17:22,080

i think it's 76 miles or something from

3434

02:17:26,709 --> 02:17:24,479

roswell itself and that's actually

3435

02:17:28,950 --> 02:17:26,719

whatever the number is it's an error

3436

02:17:30,790 --> 02:17:28,960

that is taken directly from bill moore's

3437

02:17:32,389 --> 02:17:30,800

book from william moore's book the

3438

02:17:35,190 --> 02:17:32,399

roswell incident

3439

02:17:38,549 --> 02:17:35,200

um so material from william moore's book

3440

02:17:40,790 --> 02:17:38,559

is being repeated in the mj-12

3441

02:17:43,750 --> 02:17:40,800

papers that is actually factually

3442

02:17:45,190 --> 02:17:43,760

incorrect i had a guest on the show

3443

02:17:47,270 --> 02:17:45,200

uh

3444

02:17:48,389 --> 02:17:47,280

a couple of weeks ago i i don't want to

3445

02:17:50,309 --> 02:17:48,399

say who

3446

02:17:53,030 --> 02:17:50,319

uh specifically who said this but i

3447

02:17:56,870 --> 02:17:53,040

asked him on the air

3448

02:17:59,509 --> 02:17:56,880

who was the creator of the mj12

3449

02:18:02,070 --> 02:17:59,519

documents i wanted to know who did the

3450

02:18:03,589 --> 02:18:02,080

typing whose fingers were on the

3451

02:18:05,270 --> 02:18:03,599

typewriter

3452

02:18:07,509 --> 02:18:05,280

that did this

3453

02:18:09,669 --> 02:18:07,519

and he you know

3454

02:18:10,469 --> 02:18:09,679

in a roundabout way suggested that it

3455

02:18:13,429 --> 02:18:10,479

was

3456

02:18:15,990 --> 02:18:13,439

uh bill moore doing the typing with

3457

02:18:17,990 --> 02:18:16,000

dodie standing over his shoulder

3458

02:18:20,469 --> 02:18:18,000

you know instructing him what to type

3459

02:18:22,389 --> 02:18:20,479

but then bill uh then you're telling me

3460

02:18:25,030 --> 02:18:22,399

now that uh that dodie's saying

3461

02:18:26,870 --> 02:18:25,040

categorically he had nothing to do with

3462

02:18:27,910 --> 02:18:26,880

mj12 and i just don't know what to

3463

02:18:29,190 --> 02:18:27,920

believe

3464

02:18:30,870 --> 02:18:29,200

yeah well

3465

02:18:31,669 --> 02:18:30,880

doty did say that

3466

02:18:33,349 --> 02:18:31,679

but

3467

02:18:35,750 --> 02:18:33,359

i mean i think it was a lot of work the

3468

02:18:37,990 --> 02:18:35,760

mj-12 papers i mean it's a lot of typing

3469

02:18:40,790 --> 02:18:38,000

a hell of a lot of typing you know yeah

3470

02:18:42,469 --> 02:18:40,800

i am you know i equate it to

3471

02:18:44,549 --> 02:18:42,479

someone creating a

3472

02:18:45,669 --> 02:18:44,559

a scenario for dungeons and dragons or

3473

02:18:49,110 --> 02:18:45,679

something or

3474

02:18:50,950 --> 02:18:49,120

you know to um developing a myth us you

3475

02:18:55,669 --> 02:18:50,960

know george lucas creating the star wars

3476

02:18:57,669 --> 02:18:55,679

mythology j-i-r j-r-r tolkien developing

3477

02:18:59,910 --> 02:18:57,679

lord the rings the hobbit this someone

3478

02:19:01,429 --> 02:18:59,920

sat down and created a mythos a

3479

02:19:04,549 --> 02:19:01,439

mythology that

3480

02:19:06,950 --> 02:19:04,559

has become you know one of the defining

3481

02:19:09,750 --> 02:19:06,960

belief systems of the late 20th century

3482

02:19:12,549 --> 02:19:09,760

you know and continuing through to the

3483

02:19:15,830 --> 02:19:12,559

early 21st century this was

3484

02:19:17,270 --> 02:19:15,840

just you know it's it's uh epic really

3485

02:19:20,230 --> 02:19:17,280

well

3486

02:19:21,190 --> 02:19:20,240

that's kind of a good comparison because

3487

02:19:22,709 --> 02:19:21,200

the

3488

02:19:23,589 --> 02:19:22,719

wording

3489

02:19:24,549 --> 02:19:23,599

the

3490

02:19:26,549 --> 02:19:24,559

uh

3491

02:19:29,669 --> 02:19:26,559

the military aspect the government

3492

02:19:30,870 --> 02:19:29,679

aspect the political aspect of the

3493

02:19:33,990 --> 02:19:30,880

verbiage

3494

02:19:36,389 --> 02:19:34,000

and how all of the mj-12 documents are

3495

02:19:40,309 --> 02:19:36,399

presented in a government context in the

3496

02:19:44,549 --> 02:19:42,389

again i want to say the verbiage

3497

02:19:45,990 --> 02:19:44,559

that comes from a mindset from somebody

3498

02:19:47,990 --> 02:19:46,000

that is

3499

02:19:49,429 --> 02:19:48,000

is involved in the military and that's

3500

02:19:51,990 --> 02:19:49,439

where you bring in dodie into the

3501

02:19:54,950 --> 02:19:52,000

picture and that goes with the stuff

3502

02:19:57,429 --> 02:19:54,960

that was fed to benowitz this uh

3503

02:19:59,590 --> 02:19:57,439

uh as far as um

3504

02:20:03,349 --> 02:19:59,600

uh well and serpo

3505

02:20:06,309 --> 02:20:03,359

and mj-12 they all come from a certain

3506

02:20:10,150 --> 02:20:06,319

mindset that that you are able to speak

3507

02:20:11,910 --> 02:20:10,160

in government military speak

3508

02:20:14,469 --> 02:20:11,920

you know what i mean and

3509

02:20:16,469 --> 02:20:14,479

and it just keeps coming back to dodie i

3510

02:20:18,389 --> 02:20:16,479

would love to get him on this show

3511

02:20:19,910 --> 02:20:18,399

love to get him on the show

3512

02:20:20,790 --> 02:20:19,920

so um

3513

02:20:23,510 --> 02:20:20,800

um

3514

02:20:24,469 --> 02:20:23,520

before we move on

3515

02:20:25,670 --> 02:20:24,479

uh

3516

02:20:29,190 --> 02:20:25,680

have you guys

3517

02:20:31,830 --> 02:20:29,200

ever seen anything you can't explain

3518

02:20:35,429 --> 02:20:31,840

up in the sky

3519

02:20:37,590 --> 02:20:35,439

who's going first i certainly have um

3520

02:20:39,349 --> 02:20:37,600

and i talk about it it opens the book

3521

02:20:42,710 --> 02:20:39,359

mirageman actually but

3522

02:20:46,790 --> 02:20:42,720

back in 95 myself and two friends were

3523

02:20:47,750 --> 02:20:46,800

on a road trip across the states and

3524

02:20:49,270 --> 02:20:47,760

um

3525

02:20:50,630 --> 02:20:49,280

it was on the

3526

02:20:51,349 --> 02:20:50,640

western

3527

02:20:53,910 --> 02:20:51,359

uh

3528

02:20:57,190 --> 02:20:53,920

edge of yosemite national park and to

3529

02:20:58,950 --> 02:20:57,200

cut a long story short

3530

02:21:01,349 --> 02:20:58,960

we all saw and i was not the first

3531

02:21:02,790 --> 02:21:01,359

person to see them we saw consecutively

3532

02:21:04,070 --> 02:21:02,800

one after the other

3533

02:21:07,110 --> 02:21:04,080

three

3534

02:21:08,550 --> 02:21:07,120

very metallic looking very solid looking

3535

02:21:10,790 --> 02:21:08,560

silver spheres

3536

02:21:13,270 --> 02:21:10,800

past silently and

3537

02:21:15,110 --> 02:21:13,280

very deliberately right over our car

3538

02:21:18,150 --> 02:21:15,120

probably 50 feet up

3539

02:21:20,550 --> 02:21:18,160

and uh following exactly the same route

3540

02:21:22,070 --> 02:21:20,560

as each of them um

3541

02:21:24,070 --> 02:21:22,080

and we were

3542

02:21:27,270 --> 02:21:24,080

you know we all wondered what they were

3543

02:21:31,030 --> 02:21:27,990

we

3544

02:21:31,990 --> 02:21:31,040

have thrown stones at them and they

3545

02:21:33,030 --> 02:21:32,000

would have

3546

02:21:35,990 --> 02:21:33,040

pinged

3547

02:21:38,150 --> 02:21:36,000

um but the punchline let me just say was

3548

02:21:40,469 --> 02:21:38,160

that at the time i was reading

3549

02:21:42,550 --> 02:21:40,479

one of the more far far-out ufo books

3550

02:21:45,190 --> 02:21:42,560

ever published called into the fringe by

3551
02:21:45,990 --> 02:21:45,200
a woman called carla turner but in the

3552
02:21:48,950 --> 02:21:46,000
book

3553
02:21:51,270 --> 02:21:48,960
she talks repeatedly about these uh

3554
02:21:54,150 --> 02:21:51,280
silver spherical

3555
02:21:57,349 --> 02:21:54,160
craft that hover over her house and she

3556
02:22:00,230 --> 02:21:57,359
calls them soul recycling

3557
02:22:03,110 --> 02:22:00,240
machines how big were they

3558
02:22:04,630 --> 02:22:03,120
i couldn't i would guess not huge i

3559
02:22:05,590 --> 02:22:04,640
would guess

3560
02:22:08,630 --> 02:22:05,600
maybe

3561
02:22:11,510 --> 02:22:08,640
between five and ten feet across oh

3562
02:22:13,750 --> 02:22:11,520
really yeah relatively small how much

3563
02:22:14,870 --> 02:22:13,760

time in between each one when they

3564

02:22:16,630 --> 02:22:14,880

passed

3565

02:22:19,349 --> 02:22:16,640

um

3566

02:22:23,510 --> 02:22:19,359

they were going relatively slowly so we

3567

02:22:25,670 --> 02:22:23,520

were watching each one for probably

3568

02:22:27,750 --> 02:22:25,680

three four or five minutes as they we

3569

02:22:30,469 --> 02:22:27,760

saw them come towards us then just pass

3570

02:22:32,309 --> 02:22:30,479

over us and then there was probably

3571

02:22:34,389 --> 02:22:32,319

uh another

3572

02:22:36,710 --> 02:22:34,399

three or four minutes between each

3573

02:22:37,670 --> 02:22:36,720

each one as they went over make any

3574

02:22:40,630 --> 02:22:37,680

sound

3575

02:22:42,870 --> 02:22:40,640

no silent uh but very directed they

3576

02:22:44,950 --> 02:22:42,880

weren't floating they weren't so being

3577

02:22:46,950 --> 02:22:44,960

blown in the wind they were very much

3578

02:22:49,190 --> 02:22:46,960

following a set trajectory they followed

3579

02:22:51,590 --> 02:22:49,200

the exact same path and the crucial

3580

02:22:53,590 --> 02:22:51,600

thing was there was a kind of rocky

3581

02:22:54,870 --> 02:22:53,600

bluff behind us and when they approached

3582

02:22:57,110 --> 02:22:54,880

the bluff

3583

02:22:59,270 --> 02:22:57,120

they kind of stopped and then at the

3584

02:23:01,510 --> 02:22:59,280

same distance from the bluff they kind

3585

02:23:04,389 --> 02:23:01,520

of rose up and then went over it and

3586

02:23:05,750 --> 02:23:04,399

continued did you ever see all three at

3587

02:23:06,950 --> 02:23:05,760

the same time

3588

02:23:08,950 --> 02:23:06,960

we saw

3589

02:23:11,190 --> 02:23:08,960

okay no the first one

3590

02:23:13,190 --> 02:23:11,200

uh i saw separately actually sorry i'm

3591

02:23:15,990 --> 02:23:13,200

slightly wrong there the first one i saw

3592

02:23:17,990 --> 02:23:16,000

separately in some woods earlier

3593

02:23:20,630 --> 02:23:18,000

just hovering off the ground and then

3594

02:23:22,309 --> 02:23:20,640

maybe half an hour later we saw the two

3595

02:23:24,309 --> 02:23:22,319

of them but they were what

3596

02:23:25,670 --> 02:23:24,319

separately one at a time following the

3597

02:23:28,230 --> 02:23:25,680

same path

3598

02:23:29,429 --> 02:23:28,240

uh over our car so it wasn't the same

3599

02:23:33,910 --> 02:23:29,439

craft then

3600

02:23:35,429 --> 02:23:33,920

no absolutely not no it was uh

3601

02:23:37,750 --> 02:23:35,439

certainly two of them were

3602

02:23:39,190 --> 02:23:37,760

unquestionably separate one of them may

3603

02:23:42,070 --> 02:23:39,200

have been the same but i don't think it

3604

02:23:44,150 --> 02:23:42,080

was because that was some distance away

3605

02:23:45,349 --> 02:23:44,160

so looking back at

3606

02:23:47,510 --> 02:23:45,359

that

3607

02:23:50,309 --> 02:23:47,520

event now

3608

02:23:51,750 --> 02:23:50,319

from this earth not from this earth what

3609

02:23:53,830 --> 02:23:51,760

do you think you saw

3610

02:23:55,030 --> 02:23:53,840

there was i mean at the time and now i

3611

02:23:56,710 --> 02:23:55,040

see

3612

02:23:57,510 --> 02:23:56,720

i don't understand

3613

02:23:58,389 --> 02:23:57,520

how

3614

02:24:02,710 --> 02:23:58,399

they

3615

02:24:04,469 --> 02:24:02,720

same time i have no reason to believe

3616

02:24:05,590 --> 02:24:04,479

they're anything other than

3617

02:24:08,710 --> 02:24:05,600

uh

3618

02:24:10,150 --> 02:24:08,720

some kind of advanced or experimental

3619

02:24:12,150 --> 02:24:10,160

technology and there are so many

3620

02:24:15,030 --> 02:24:12,160

accounts of similar things so roland

3621

02:24:16,790 --> 02:24:15,040

what was your experience um i haven't

3622

02:24:18,790 --> 02:24:16,800

had unfortunately i haven't had those

3623

02:24:19,910 --> 02:24:18,800

experiences myself

3624

02:24:21,590 --> 02:24:19,920

well

3625

02:24:24,469 --> 02:24:21,600

mine

3626

02:24:27,270 --> 02:24:24,479

i have uh i have three little things

3627

02:24:29,830 --> 02:24:27,280

that happen that uh

3628

02:24:31,110 --> 02:24:29,840

i just can't explain

3629

02:24:33,429 --> 02:24:31,120

now

3630

02:24:35,349 --> 02:24:33,439

with each of my experiences did i see

3631

02:24:38,150 --> 02:24:35,359

something with windows and somebody

3632

02:24:39,190 --> 02:24:38,160

waving outside you know no no no nothing

3633

02:24:41,830 --> 02:24:39,200

like that

3634

02:24:44,150 --> 02:24:41,840

but um i had an experience up in

3635

02:24:46,630 --> 02:24:44,160

monterey california uh that i

3636

02:24:47,670 --> 02:24:46,640

photographed i got one picture of

3637

02:24:53,190 --> 02:24:47,680

of uh

3638

02:24:54,309 --> 02:24:53,200

sky that was moving really really super

3639

02:24:56,389 --> 02:24:54,319

fast

3640

02:24:58,469 --> 02:24:56,399

uh at that altitude

3641

02:25:01,110 --> 02:24:58,479

and i'm guessing 50 000 feet or

3642

02:25:03,590 --> 02:25:01,120

something we're all used to seeing jets

3643

02:25:05,270 --> 02:25:03,600

move across the sky at a very slow clip

3644

02:25:07,190 --> 02:25:05,280

you know maybe with a

3645

02:25:09,750 --> 02:25:07,200

with a chemtrail behind you know some

3646

02:25:11,750 --> 02:25:09,760

exhaust you know uh you know whatever

3647

02:25:13,750 --> 02:25:11,760

but this was different it was up at that

3648

02:25:17,190 --> 02:25:13,760

height and it was just a black dot that

3649

02:25:21,590 --> 02:25:17,200

was moving across through the clouds

3650

02:25:26,150 --> 02:25:21,600

very very sorry this was 1996

3651

02:25:28,070 --> 02:25:26,160

97 ish 96 and uh i had a little film

3652

02:25:30,790 --> 02:25:28,080

camera with me i was taking pictures at

3653

02:25:33,030 --> 02:25:30,800

the beach up there with some friends and

3654

02:25:35,670 --> 02:25:33,040

and one of my friends pointed it out and

3655

02:25:39,030 --> 02:25:35,680

i looked up and saw it and grabbed one

3656

02:25:39,990 --> 02:25:39,040

picture by the time i wound the camera

3657

02:25:43,270 --> 02:25:40,000

uh

3658

02:25:46,469 --> 02:25:43,280

for another shot and looked again to see

3659

02:25:49,190 --> 02:25:46,479

where it was it stopped and then shot

3660

02:25:52,070 --> 02:25:49,200

straight up into space this was about

3661

02:25:53,990 --> 02:25:52,080

two or three o'clock in the afternoon

3662

02:25:56,070 --> 02:25:54,000

you know blue sky with some clouds you

3663

02:25:59,270 --> 02:25:56,080

know california coast kind of thing

3664

02:26:00,870 --> 02:25:59,280

but the way it shot up into space was

3665

02:26:02,710 --> 02:26:00,880

pretty trippy because i'd never seen

3666

02:26:04,070 --> 02:26:02,720

anything do quite that where it just

3667

02:26:05,910 --> 02:26:04,080

disappeared

3668

02:26:08,309 --> 02:26:05,920

and and just kept going into the

3669

02:26:09,270 --> 02:26:08,319

atmosphere until it was gone

3670

02:26:12,070 --> 02:26:09,280

and

3671

02:26:15,349 --> 02:26:12,080

that was mind-blowing but

3672

02:26:17,349 --> 02:26:15,359

uh i we kind of forgot about it and this

3673

02:26:18,550 --> 02:26:17,359

was what was weird

3674

02:26:21,030 --> 02:26:18,560

uh

3675

02:26:22,389 --> 02:26:21,040

we went over not only did we go on with

3676

02:26:23,910 --> 02:26:22,399

our day

3677

02:26:26,309 --> 02:26:23,920

you know and just kind of because it

3678

02:26:29,510 --> 02:26:26,319

just happened in a few seconds

3679

02:26:32,710 --> 02:26:29,520

we uh it was forgotten about and then

3680

02:26:35,190 --> 02:26:32,720

maybe six months later or a year later

3681

02:26:37,990 --> 02:26:35,200

six months later was a good time later i

3682

02:26:40,070 --> 02:26:38,000

had a whole fist full of 35 millimeter

3683

02:26:41,750 --> 02:26:40,080

film i had to get developed you know 10

3684

02:26:43,670 --> 02:26:41,760

20 rolls of film

3685

02:26:46,070 --> 02:26:43,680

that was building up in one of my

3686

02:26:46,950 --> 02:26:46,080

drawers so i grabbed it and i went up to

3687

02:26:51,830 --> 02:26:46,960

uh

3688

02:26:53,590 --> 02:26:51,840

place and and dropped off the film and i

3689

02:26:55,429 --> 02:26:53,600

went back and got it that afternoon and

3690

02:26:56,230 --> 02:26:55,439

came back home

3691

02:26:58,230 --> 02:26:56,240

and

3692

02:27:00,389 --> 02:26:58,240

i'm going through you know a whole stack

3693

02:27:02,790 --> 02:27:00,399

full of envelopes of photographs you

3694

02:27:04,790 --> 02:27:02,800

know you know we you know the drill

3695

02:27:07,750 --> 02:27:04,800

and and i come across these pictures of

3696

02:27:08,790 --> 02:27:07,760

clouds i was like what the what the what

3697

02:27:10,389 --> 02:27:08,800

is this

3698

02:27:11,670 --> 02:27:10,399

you know why would i take a picture of a

3699

02:27:13,510 --> 02:27:11,680

cloud

3700

02:27:16,950 --> 02:27:13,520

of a sky and i looked and there's that

3701

02:27:18,550 --> 02:27:16,960

little black dot i was like oh yeah

3702

02:27:21,590 --> 02:27:18,560

that's right

3703

02:27:23,110 --> 02:27:21,600

so i go grab my jeweler's loop um i'm a

3704

02:27:25,349 --> 02:27:23,120

big watch guy

3705

02:27:27,270 --> 02:27:25,359

so i've got a jeweler's loop of you know

3706

02:27:29,590 --> 02:27:27,280

i like to look at watches but that's

3707

02:27:31,670 --> 02:27:29,600

that's a whole nother fetish for another

3708

02:27:34,950 --> 02:27:31,680

time but i put the jeweler's loop on the

3709

02:27:37,349 --> 02:27:34,960

photograph and and you know what it was

3710

02:27:38,309 --> 02:27:37,359

it was a pyramid

3711

02:27:41,110 --> 02:27:38,319

um

3712

02:27:44,309 --> 02:27:41,120

yes black triangle uh no

3713

02:27:46,710 --> 02:27:44,319

no uh a natural pyramid pyramid you

3714

02:27:48,870 --> 02:27:46,720

could see the sun reflecting and it was

3715

02:27:51,910 --> 02:27:48,880

and the direction that it

3716

02:27:53,750 --> 02:27:51,920

that it was going in like the flat side

3717

02:27:55,910 --> 02:27:53,760

was going forward

3718

02:27:57,510 --> 02:27:55,920

and you could see the sun reflecting off

3719

02:27:59,590 --> 02:27:57,520

of it you could see the bottom of it

3720

02:28:02,790 --> 02:27:59,600

it's it's like a

3721

02:28:05,349 --> 02:28:02,800

a square with these with the with the

3722

02:28:06,790 --> 02:28:05,359

pyramid top it was it's bizarre it's a

3723

02:28:10,790 --> 02:28:06,800

bizarre picture

3724

02:28:11,590 --> 02:28:10,800

and but it's tiny the black dot is like

3725

02:28:13,990 --> 02:28:11,600

uh

3726

02:28:15,830 --> 02:28:14,000

the tiniest black dot you can put on a

3727

02:28:18,309 --> 02:28:15,840

piece of paper with the tip of a pen

3728

02:28:20,309 --> 02:28:18,319

that's how small it is but when you look

3729

02:28:22,150 --> 02:28:20,319

at it in the jeweler's loop then you can

3730

02:28:24,230 --> 02:28:22,160

see it and you can tell it's way up in

3731

02:28:25,270 --> 02:28:24,240

there it doesn't even make any sense

3732

02:28:27,349 --> 02:28:25,280

what it is

3733

02:28:30,150 --> 02:28:27,359

so that that was one

3734

02:28:32,870 --> 02:28:30,160

uh the second event was a very quick one

3735

02:28:33,910 --> 02:28:32,880

here in the valley a few years ago my

3736

02:28:36,070 --> 02:28:33,920

wife and i

3737

02:28:38,309 --> 02:28:36,080

just saw this flash of light

3738

02:28:42,870 --> 02:28:38,319

she saw it first come down the center of

3739

02:28:44,630 --> 02:28:42,880

our windshield and it was a a white ball

3740

02:28:45,830 --> 02:28:44,640

and it didn't have a fire trail or

3741

02:28:47,910 --> 02:28:45,840

anything it was just like a white ball

3742

02:28:50,230 --> 02:28:47,920

and just went down

3743

02:28:51,270 --> 02:28:50,240

right through the front of my

3744

02:28:54,309 --> 02:28:51,280

car

3745

02:28:56,870 --> 02:28:54,319

and landed in the city of van nuys in

3746

02:28:59,270 --> 02:28:56,880

front of us uh it just

3747

02:29:01,910 --> 02:28:59,280

like that just a streak of light and i

3748

02:29:03,510 --> 02:29:01,920

thought it was going to explode

3749

02:29:06,710 --> 02:29:03,520

and you know we were going to have this

3750

02:29:09,190 --> 02:29:06,720

huge explosion and but nothing happened

3751

02:29:11,750 --> 02:29:09,200

and so i immediately

3752

02:29:13,590 --> 02:29:11,760

called around and tried to follow up on

3753

02:29:15,590 --> 02:29:13,600

it for the next couple of weeks in the

3754

02:29:18,710 --> 02:29:15,600

paper and stuff on the internet nothing

3755

02:29:21,830 --> 02:29:18,720

nobody made any reports of any signings

3756

02:29:23,990 --> 02:29:21,840

and i i just know what i saw and it was

3757

02:29:25,670 --> 02:29:24,000

i it's kind of hard to judge how big it

3758

02:29:27,510 --> 02:29:25,680

was but the way it went into the

3759

02:29:30,230 --> 02:29:27,520

buildings in van nuys i'm guessing it

3760

02:29:31,590 --> 02:29:30,240

was you know 10 20 feet across

3761

02:29:34,870 --> 02:29:31,600

but

3762

02:29:37,670 --> 02:29:34,880

again nothing nothing i so i saw that i

3763

02:29:39,670 --> 02:29:37,680

can't explain it all i know is is what i

3764

02:29:41,510 --> 02:29:39,680

saw i can't really

3765

02:29:44,309 --> 02:29:41,520

uh say anything and then the other thing

3766

02:29:46,469 --> 02:29:44,319

was uh uh last year

3767

02:29:48,389 --> 02:29:46,479

um here in burbank i was at a car

3768

02:29:51,030 --> 02:29:48,399

dealership and we watched this thing go

3769

02:29:53,349 --> 02:29:51,040

across the sky spinning

3770

02:29:55,429 --> 02:29:53,359

way up in the atmosphere i suspect it

3771

02:29:56,550 --> 02:29:55,439

was a maybe some type of defense

3772

02:29:58,870 --> 02:29:56,560

satellite

3773

02:30:01,110 --> 02:29:58,880

but you could see it you know whatever

3774

02:30:04,150 --> 02:30:01,120

100 000 feet up way up in the atmosphere

3775

02:30:05,750 --> 02:30:04,160

moving across then stop right above us

3776

02:30:08,150 --> 02:30:05,760

and it was spinning you could see the

3777

02:30:11,510 --> 02:30:08,160

sun reflecting off of it and then it

3778

02:30:13,510 --> 02:30:11,520

slowly very slowly it took 20 30 minutes

3779

02:30:16,150 --> 02:30:13,520

for this whole event to

3780

02:30:18,790 --> 02:30:16,160

to finish and then slowly went up and

3781

02:30:21,670 --> 02:30:18,800

disappeared up into uh up into the

3782

02:30:22,870 --> 02:30:21,680

atmosphere so that i don't know that i

3783

02:30:25,510 --> 02:30:22,880

kind of think it was some kind of

3784

02:30:27,349 --> 02:30:25,520

satellite that was being positioned over

3785

02:30:28,950 --> 02:30:27,359

because it was a clear blue sky in the

3786

02:30:31,030 --> 02:30:28,960

middle of the afternoon

3787

02:30:34,550 --> 02:30:31,040

you were able to see it but it was funny

3788

02:30:37,429 --> 02:30:34,560

to see it just move across the sky stop

3789

02:30:39,429 --> 02:30:37,439

took forever by the way and then

3790

02:30:41,750 --> 02:30:39,439

slowly disappeared and went straight up

3791

02:30:43,990 --> 02:30:41,760

have you ever been out to edwards air

3792

02:30:45,349 --> 02:30:44,000

force base all the time if you

3793

02:30:46,230 --> 02:30:45,359

stay out there at night you'll see all

3794

02:30:48,630 --> 02:30:46,240

sorts

3795

02:30:51,110 --> 02:30:48,640

you know i have uh

3796

02:30:54,710 --> 02:30:51,120

years ago oh so what i wanted to say was

3797

02:30:57,190 --> 02:30:54,720

this the event that i saw up in monterey

3798

02:30:57,910 --> 02:30:57,200

i didn't tell i was so embarrassed about

3799

02:31:00,309 --> 02:30:57,920

it

3800

02:31:01,510 --> 02:31:00,319

i had a photograph right i had a

3801

02:31:03,990 --> 02:31:01,520

photograph

3802

02:31:06,389 --> 02:31:04,000

but i didn't i didn't want anybody to

3803

02:31:08,870 --> 02:31:06,399

think anything strange so i never told

3804

02:31:11,190 --> 02:31:08,880

anybody i never told anybody i told my

3805

02:31:13,190 --> 02:31:11,200

landlord i showed him the picture

3806

02:31:16,870 --> 02:31:13,200

and i might have

3807

02:31:19,030 --> 02:31:16,880

told maybe two people of the story until

3808

02:31:21,590 --> 02:31:19,040

last year when i had steve marillo of

3809

02:31:24,790 --> 02:31:21,600

mufon and you powers on the program

3810

02:31:27,190 --> 02:31:24,800

uh i told him the story but people just

3811

02:31:28,950 --> 02:31:27,200

don't talk and they don't want to they

3812

02:31:35,590 --> 02:31:28,960

don't want to

3813

02:31:37,030 --> 02:31:35,600

um and they don't know if what they're

3814

02:31:39,910 --> 02:31:37,040

dealing with is part of their

3815

02:31:43,110 --> 02:31:39,920

imagination or not they don't know

3816

02:31:47,190 --> 02:31:43,120

and so people just don't talk and and i

3817

02:31:49,910 --> 02:31:47,200

i know that because i didn't

3818

02:31:51,590 --> 02:31:49,920

you know and and like with you mark are

3819

02:31:53,270 --> 02:31:51,600

you gonna run around in the streets

3820

02:31:54,469 --> 02:31:53,280

telling people that you're seeing silver

3821

02:31:56,950 --> 02:31:54,479

balls

3822

02:31:59,349 --> 02:31:56,960

i did put it in my book but hey

3823

02:32:00,870 --> 02:31:59,359

yeah okay yeah but before your book well

3824

02:32:02,550 --> 02:32:00,880

look i'm talking about that i didn't

3825

02:32:04,630 --> 02:32:02,560

talk to you yeah that's exactly that's

3826

02:32:06,230 --> 02:32:04,640

what i'm saying and you know now

3827

02:32:08,230 --> 02:32:06,240

i don't know how many people know my

3828

02:32:09,990 --> 02:32:08,240

story now i've told it enough and it's

3829

02:32:12,870 --> 02:32:10,000

in your book people know it but before

3830

02:32:14,469 --> 02:32:12,880

you put it into you know pen to paper

3831

02:32:16,630 --> 02:32:14,479

how many people did you tell about that

3832

02:32:18,790 --> 02:32:16,640

event besides you and your friends

3833

02:32:21,190 --> 02:32:18,800

yeah yeah i've got some pictures of me

3834

02:32:23,429 --> 02:32:21,200

when they first revealed

3835

02:32:25,190 --> 02:32:23,439

the stealth fighter when it was revealed

3836

02:32:28,150 --> 02:32:25,200

i went to an air show

3837

02:32:30,630 --> 02:32:28,160

where they had one on display oh my gosh

3838

02:32:32,870 --> 02:32:30,640

i got to think about this uh

3839

02:32:35,670 --> 02:32:32,880

early 90s somewhere in there right after

3840

02:32:37,510 --> 02:32:35,680

the gulf war a few things that i came

3841

02:32:39,590 --> 02:32:37,520

away from that experience number one

3842

02:32:43,110 --> 02:32:39,600

it's very small that is not a big

3843

02:32:44,469 --> 02:32:43,120

airplane that is a tiny little cruiser

3844

02:32:46,550 --> 02:32:44,479

you know it's like a

3845

02:32:48,230 --> 02:32:46,560

it's like a corvette compared to a

3846

02:32:50,630 --> 02:32:48,240

greyhound bus you know it's two

3847

02:32:52,710 --> 02:32:50,640

different things it's a very small plane

3848

02:32:54,790 --> 02:32:52,720

uh the wing probably comes up to your

3849

02:32:59,190 --> 02:32:54,800

waist you know or there about you know

3850

02:33:02,150 --> 02:32:59,200

it's not it's not a big aircraft second

3851

02:33:04,710 --> 02:33:02,160

it doesn't look like it should be able

3852

02:33:07,190 --> 02:33:04,720

to fly we know that now we were very

3853

02:33:09,510 --> 02:33:07,200

familiar with it but back then

3854

02:33:11,670 --> 02:33:09,520

looking at it it looks like it shouldn't

3855

02:33:12,790 --> 02:33:11,680

it shouldn't be able to fly that was my

3856

02:33:13,830 --> 02:33:12,800

impression

3857

02:33:16,550 --> 02:33:13,840

third

3858

02:33:19,510 --> 02:33:16,560

it looked like a flying saucer to me

3859

02:33:21,270 --> 02:33:19,520

yeah when you stood at certain angles in

3860

02:33:22,870 --> 02:33:21,280

real life forget about photographs and

3861

02:33:25,270 --> 02:33:22,880

what you see in magazines but when you

3862

02:33:27,830 --> 02:33:25,280

stand right next to it it just looks

3863

02:33:29,830 --> 02:33:27,840

like this weird pyramid

3864

02:33:31,670 --> 02:33:29,840

black thing sitting out there

3865

02:33:34,870 --> 02:33:31,680

so up in the sky

3866

02:33:35,750 --> 02:33:34,880

flying around area 51 or edwards out

3867

02:33:37,349 --> 02:33:35,760

here

3868

02:33:38,950 --> 02:33:37,359

at certain times of the day or night

3869

02:33:41,110 --> 02:33:38,960

depending on the angle are you don't

3870

02:33:42,790 --> 02:33:41,120

know what you're looking at

3871

02:33:45,030 --> 02:33:42,800

the last thing you're looking at is a

3872

02:33:47,190 --> 02:33:45,040

plane that's for sure

3873

02:33:49,670 --> 02:33:47,200

there's an amazing photograph

3874

02:33:52,790 --> 02:33:49,680

it's up on the web that i've

3875

02:33:55,349 --> 02:33:52,800

seen of an early prototype stealth in

3876

02:33:57,670 --> 02:33:55,359

its hanger with kind of guys with

3877

02:34:00,150 --> 02:33:57,680

headgear and glasses and clipboards

3878

02:34:02,230 --> 02:34:00,160

standing around it and if if you pass

3879

02:34:04,630 --> 02:34:02,240

that off to someone as a you know a

3880

02:34:06,309 --> 02:34:04,640

captured extraterrestrial spacecraft you

3881

02:34:07,910 --> 02:34:06,319

would absolutely

3882

02:34:09,750 --> 02:34:07,920

believe them you know it looks like

3883

02:34:11,750 --> 02:34:09,760

something from a movie set that's

3884

02:34:13,830 --> 02:34:11,760

amazing yeah there's no question about

3885

02:34:16,950 --> 02:34:13,840

it when i was taking pictures of the

3886

02:34:18,309 --> 02:34:16,960

stealth and i'm now uh i want you to

3887

02:34:19,990 --> 02:34:18,319

understand that when i took these

3888

02:34:22,469 --> 02:34:20,000

pictures i was

3889

02:34:24,389 --> 02:34:22,479

able to touch the craft i could reach

3890

02:34:26,070 --> 02:34:24,399

out and touch it i was that close so i

3891

02:34:28,389 --> 02:34:26,080

took all of these pictures underneath

3892

02:34:32,150 --> 02:34:28,399

from the side from the front i probably

3893

02:34:34,469 --> 02:34:32,160

took 20. and but i i took some and when

3894

02:34:36,870 --> 02:34:34,479

you look at these from the front from

3895

02:34:37,910 --> 02:34:36,880

with the cockpit and and the way that it

3896

02:34:43,110 --> 02:34:37,920

looks

3897

02:34:45,030 --> 02:34:43,120

so i can't imagine if i would have saw

3898

02:34:47,030 --> 02:34:45,040

that flying around and snapped some

3899

02:34:47,910 --> 02:34:47,040

pictures at night

3900

02:34:49,910 --> 02:34:47,920

you know

3901
02:34:51,910 --> 02:34:49,920
yeah you could you could definitely see

3902
02:34:54,150 --> 02:34:51,920
the black triangle tie in there i know

3903
02:34:56,309 --> 02:34:54,160
there's people listening right now that

3904
02:34:57,110 --> 02:34:56,319
are going to say no jimmy you know but

3905
02:34:59,429 --> 02:34:57,120
no

3906
02:35:00,550 --> 02:34:59,439
it uh it definitely definitely could

3907
02:35:03,190 --> 02:35:00,560
have been foreign same thing with the

3908
02:35:07,349 --> 02:35:03,200
sr-71 too if you can imagine that flying

3909
02:35:08,389 --> 02:35:07,359
around uh do you think uh looking back

3910
02:35:11,110 --> 02:35:08,399
now

3911
02:35:13,590 --> 02:35:11,120
that the aviary was

3912
02:35:15,750 --> 02:35:13,600
an intentional disinformation campaign

3913
02:35:18,309 --> 02:35:15,760

uh put on by dodie

3914

02:35:21,510 --> 02:35:18,319

no not at all i think

3915

02:35:22,870 --> 02:35:21,520

the the avery was a genuine

3916

02:35:25,110 --> 02:35:22,880

group of

3917

02:35:28,230 --> 02:35:25,120

people some of whom had

3918

02:35:31,670 --> 02:35:28,240

very serious kind of roles within

3919

02:35:34,309 --> 02:35:31,680

the intelligence and the military

3920

02:35:39,510 --> 02:35:37,110

culture or apparatus who were just

3921

02:35:41,429 --> 02:35:39,520

really interested in ufos who were

3922

02:35:43,190 --> 02:35:41,439

people like us who wanted to get to the

3923

02:35:44,150 --> 02:35:43,200

bottom of the story but just happened to

3924

02:35:46,389 --> 02:35:44,160

have

3925

02:35:50,309 --> 02:35:46,399

very high security clearances and to

3926

02:35:53,429 --> 02:35:50,319

work for the cia or the dia or the navy

3927

02:35:54,870 --> 02:35:53,439

or the air force um well okay then i i

3928

02:35:57,110 --> 02:35:54,880

have to ask you an uncomfortable

3929

02:35:59,670 --> 02:35:57,120

question then and and please i'm not

3930

02:36:01,990 --> 02:35:59,680

pinning you against the wall but i am

3931

02:36:04,710 --> 02:36:02,000

pinning you against the wall

3932

02:36:06,309 --> 02:36:04,720

dodie was falcon

3933

02:36:07,270 --> 02:36:06,319

um

3934

02:36:08,870 --> 02:36:07,280

maybe

3935

02:36:09,750 --> 02:36:08,880

we don't know

3936

02:36:10,550 --> 02:36:09,760

okay

3937

02:36:12,389 --> 02:36:10,560

wow

3938

02:36:14,230 --> 02:36:12,399

i'm probably not actually i think

3939

02:36:15,429 --> 02:36:14,240
someone else

3940

02:36:18,070 --> 02:36:15,439
was i think

3941

02:36:19,750 --> 02:36:18,080
i i i didn't think bishop doesn't agree

3942

02:36:20,870 --> 02:36:19,760
with this but i think it was

3943

02:36:23,670 --> 02:36:20,880
probably

3944

02:36:24,550 --> 02:36:23,680
barry hennessey who headed the stealth

3945

02:36:27,510 --> 02:36:24,560
uh

3946

02:36:30,630 --> 02:36:27,520
stealth security program but well

3947

02:36:34,870 --> 02:36:30,640
okay i say dodie was falcon

3948

02:36:36,950 --> 02:36:34,880
so but if it was if it was barry

3949

02:36:38,950 --> 02:36:36,960
it's kind of the same thing

3950

02:36:41,910 --> 02:36:38,960
yeah same same organization same

3951

02:36:43,910 --> 02:36:41,920

organization so again i'm going to pin

3952

02:36:46,309 --> 02:36:43,920

you against the wall how can you

3953

02:36:48,830 --> 02:36:46,319

how can you come to that conclusion

3954

02:36:51,270 --> 02:36:48,840

that it wasn't disinformation or

3955

02:36:52,710 --> 02:36:51,280

government sponsored or a government

3956

02:36:54,550 --> 02:36:52,720

idea

3957

02:36:55,429 --> 02:36:54,560

you know

3958

02:36:58,070 --> 02:36:55,439

they were

3959

02:37:00,070 --> 02:36:58,080

because the i no i i think

3960

02:37:01,910 --> 02:37:00,080

that's two separate things the the ovary

3961

02:37:02,710 --> 02:37:01,920

weren't creating the disinformation they

3962

02:37:04,630 --> 02:37:02,720

were

3963

02:37:08,469 --> 02:37:04,640

trying to

3964

02:37:10,469 --> 02:37:08,479

truth to sift the truth from the

3965

02:37:12,630 --> 02:37:10,479

disinformation i think that was

3966

02:37:14,469 --> 02:37:12,640

they they were genuinely truth seekers i

3967

02:37:16,389 --> 02:37:14,479

think they really wanted to know what

3968

02:37:19,030 --> 02:37:16,399

was going on

3969

02:37:20,230 --> 02:37:19,040

but but how again

3970

02:37:22,070 --> 02:37:20,240

mark

3971

02:37:24,389 --> 02:37:22,080

i want you to get really uncomfortable

3972

02:37:26,950 --> 02:37:24,399

right now with how i'm trying to ask you

3973

02:37:30,389 --> 02:37:26,960

this question okay i'm sweating

3974

02:37:34,150 --> 02:37:30,399

which is if if if it's dodie

3975

02:37:37,990 --> 02:37:34,160

or uh barry hennessy that is falcon

3976

02:37:40,790 --> 02:37:38,000

then what you're saying can't be true

3977

02:37:42,950 --> 02:37:40,800

um because well how can you have the

3978

02:37:45,910 --> 02:37:42,960

leaders of disinformation

3979

02:37:47,429 --> 02:37:45,920

seeking the questions of disinformation

3980

02:37:50,070 --> 02:37:47,439

because the name

3981

02:37:52,870 --> 02:37:50,080

one thing the names were attributed by

3982

02:37:55,510 --> 02:37:52,880

uh william moore and jamie chanderer and

3983

02:37:58,309 --> 02:37:55,520

so they weren't necessarily all working

3984

02:38:00,309 --> 02:37:58,319

together you know in unison the avery

3985

02:38:03,110 --> 02:38:00,319

they were just the different people who

3986

02:38:05,830 --> 02:38:03,120

were communicating with chandera and

3987

02:38:07,270 --> 02:38:05,840

more however a lot of them were also

3988

02:38:09,349 --> 02:38:07,280

talking to each other

3989

02:38:11,750 --> 02:38:09,359

but there was not they weren't organized

3990

02:38:12,710 --> 02:38:11,760

they weren't focused in any way other

3991

02:38:14,870 --> 02:38:12,720

than

3992

02:38:16,710 --> 02:38:14,880

sharing they were exchanging information

3993

02:38:17,990 --> 02:38:16,720

and sharing what they knew but they

3994

02:38:19,830 --> 02:38:18,000

weren't they didn't have a mission

3995

02:38:22,070 --> 02:38:19,840

beyond that i don't think

3996

02:38:23,670 --> 02:38:22,080

and i think people can have a

3997

02:38:26,469 --> 02:38:23,680

senior position within the government

3998

02:38:28,389 --> 02:38:26,479

security forces and yet also be minor

3999

02:38:30,070 --> 02:38:28,399

players in other aspects

4000

02:38:31,910 --> 02:38:30,080

you take someone like kit green who

4001

02:38:34,309 --> 02:38:31,920

people think because he has

4002

02:38:36,150 --> 02:38:34,319

a level of cia clearance he's actually

4003

02:38:38,389 --> 02:38:36,160

some sort of mastermind but i think he's

4004

02:38:41,429 --> 02:38:38,399

more likely you know a very

4005

02:38:43,030 --> 02:38:41,439

a minor player in many areas and may be

4006

02:38:45,190 --> 02:38:43,040

a major player and only a few and i

4007

02:38:47,429 --> 02:38:45,200

think there's these sort of multiple

4008

02:38:48,870 --> 02:38:47,439

roles that people play within the system

4009

02:38:51,110 --> 02:38:48,880

and

4010

02:38:52,790 --> 02:38:51,120

just like in the world outside the

4011

02:38:54,070 --> 02:38:52,800

military and security services there are

4012

02:38:55,670 --> 02:38:54,080

people who are believers the people who

4013

02:38:57,750 --> 02:38:55,680

don't know there's everything in between

4014

02:38:59,750 --> 02:38:57,760

so i think it's it's it's much more

4015

02:39:01,590 --> 02:38:59,760

multi-layered and complex than people

4016

02:39:03,270 --> 02:39:01,600

like to think and the information within

4017

02:39:05,910 --> 02:39:03,280

those worlds is so

4018

02:39:07,990 --> 02:39:05,920

intensely compartmentalized that's what

4019

02:39:09,670 --> 02:39:08,000

they were trying to do was to share the

4020

02:39:10,469 --> 02:39:09,680

little bits of the puzzle that they each

4021

02:39:11,590 --> 02:39:10,479

had

4022

02:39:12,550 --> 02:39:11,600

which

4023

02:39:15,110 --> 02:39:12,560

you know depending on your

4024

02:39:16,630 --> 02:39:15,120

specialization depending on your role

4025

02:39:17,910 --> 02:39:16,640

very specific role within the

4026

02:39:19,590 --> 02:39:17,920

organization

4027

02:39:21,830 --> 02:39:19,600

you were employed by you know you would

4028

02:39:23,429 --> 02:39:21,840

have tiny bits of the puzzle that

4029

02:39:24,630 --> 02:39:23,439

that they would hope to build a bigger

4030

02:39:26,389 --> 02:39:24,640

picture from

4031

02:39:29,990 --> 02:39:26,399

have you guys read

4032

02:39:33,190 --> 02:39:30,000

uh the training for a new generation of

4033

02:39:37,270 --> 02:39:33,200

uh online covert operations the uh

4034

02:39:39,110 --> 02:39:37,280

powerpoint presentation that snowden has

4035

02:39:40,790 --> 02:39:39,120

has has leaks

4036

02:39:41,670 --> 02:39:40,800

i've spent a lot of time with it i'm

4037

02:39:43,830 --> 02:39:41,680

very

4038

02:39:46,469 --> 02:39:43,840

familiar with it now yeah

4039

02:39:48,630 --> 02:39:46,479

okay so do you

4040

02:39:52,950 --> 02:39:48,640

uh and i'm so afraid of seeing those

4041

02:39:55,830 --> 02:39:52,960

words and those letters nsa

4042

02:39:57,190 --> 02:39:55,840

with with what what is going on today

4043

02:40:00,150 --> 02:39:57,200

i'm sure that they're listening to you

4044

02:40:01,910 --> 02:40:00,160

whether you say those letters or not

4045

02:40:03,190 --> 02:40:01,920

you're probably right

4046

02:40:05,030 --> 02:40:03,200

um

4047

02:40:08,550 --> 02:40:05,040

more freaky stuff has happened with this

4048

02:40:10,870 --> 02:40:08,560

show in the last uh four months than in

4049

02:40:12,790 --> 02:40:10,880

my entire life you know

4050

02:40:14,309 --> 02:40:12,800

there are no coincidences

4051

02:40:16,070 --> 02:40:14,319

so um

4052

02:40:19,190 --> 02:40:16,080

or maybe there are

4053

02:40:21,910 --> 02:40:19,200

you know i don't know but with uh

4054

02:40:23,990 --> 02:40:21,920

with the way that snowden has presented

4055

02:40:26,550 --> 02:40:24,000

this now i have uh

4056

02:40:29,030 --> 02:40:26,560

i've posted everything that uh has been

4057

02:40:32,630 --> 02:40:29,040

sent to me as it has been revealed

4058

02:40:34,870 --> 02:40:32,640

uh i have got uh the four

4059

02:40:37,030 --> 02:40:34,880

four out of the maybe 12 slides that are

4060

02:40:40,230 --> 02:40:37,040

probably relevant from the powerpoint

4061

02:40:41,429 --> 02:40:40,240

presentation are up on on my site

4062

02:40:42,790 --> 02:40:41,439

and

4063

02:40:48,150 --> 02:40:42,800

is this

4064

02:40:50,070 --> 02:40:48,160

of what has been going on with the past

4065

02:40:51,670 --> 02:40:50,080

in that now it directly involves the

4066

02:40:55,349 --> 02:40:51,680

internet or

4067

02:40:56,870 --> 02:40:55,359

uh is it is it something new

4068

02:41:01,429 --> 02:40:56,880

it's um

4069

02:41:02,389 --> 02:41:01,439

what this looks like to me is a

4070

02:41:05,510 --> 02:41:02,399

direct

4071

02:41:08,469 --> 02:41:05,520

continuation a successor to

4072

02:41:11,349 --> 02:41:08,479

the rand document that we discussed

4073

02:41:12,070 --> 02:41:11,359

earlier from 1950 about the exploitation

4074

02:41:14,469 --> 02:41:12,080

of

4075

02:41:17,910 --> 02:41:14,479

superstitions and folklore in

4076
02:41:21,309 --> 02:41:17,920
psychological warfare campaigns this is

4077
02:41:23,510 --> 02:41:21,319
almost the exact same presentation but

4078
02:41:26,790 --> 02:41:23,520
re-purposed for the internet age and

4079
02:41:29,270 --> 02:41:26,800
it's looking it's basically what

4080
02:41:32,790 --> 02:41:29,280
what this powerpoint is is a manual for

4081
02:41:35,190 --> 02:41:32,800
the mirage men as far as i can see um

4082
02:41:37,910 --> 02:41:35,200
it's explaining to

4083
02:41:39,030 --> 02:41:37,920
it's it's a training document explaining

4084
02:41:41,830 --> 02:41:39,040
to people

4085
02:41:43,510 --> 02:41:41,840
what the program will be to train them

4086
02:41:44,950 --> 02:41:43,520
to conduct exactly the kinds of

4087
02:41:47,429 --> 02:41:44,960
operations that

4088
02:41:50,309 --> 02:41:47,439

uh richard doty was trained in you know

4089

02:41:51,429 --> 02:41:50,319

back in in the late 70s early 80s

4090

02:41:56,230 --> 02:41:51,439

um

4091

02:41:58,550 --> 02:41:56,240

don't have the actual

4092

02:42:01,429 --> 02:41:58,560

text that or this the the the

4093

02:42:02,309 --> 02:42:01,439

presentation that goes with the slides

4094

02:42:04,950 --> 02:42:02,319

but

4095

02:42:07,750 --> 02:42:04,960

uh there are three sides of you know

4096

02:42:09,590 --> 02:42:07,760

classic ufos in there and

4097

02:42:11,110 --> 02:42:09,600

uh i actually think

4098

02:42:15,990 --> 02:42:11,120

their

4099

02:42:18,950 --> 02:42:16,000

not to say that we are using ufos to

4100

02:42:21,270 --> 02:42:18,960

deceive people their role is to show

4101
02:42:23,830 --> 02:42:21,280
how people can be deceived by the things

4102
02:42:26,630 --> 02:42:23,840
they see how you know how

4103
02:42:29,110 --> 02:42:26,640
ambiguity can be used

4104
02:42:32,070 --> 02:42:29,120
to bolster people's pre-existing beliefs

4105
02:42:33,270 --> 02:42:32,080
in this case about ufos because if you

4106
02:42:35,270 --> 02:42:33,280
look at them

4107
02:42:39,110 --> 02:42:35,280
and then the slide

4108
02:42:41,750 --> 02:42:39,120
following it is one of

4109
02:42:43,429 --> 02:42:41,760
a wagon wheel like an old style so 19th

4110
02:42:44,790 --> 02:42:43,439
century wagon wheel next to a

4111
02:42:47,110 --> 02:42:44,800
contemporary

4112
02:42:48,389 --> 02:42:47,120
car tire and then you have a

4113
02:42:50,469 --> 02:42:48,399

contemporary

4114

02:42:53,270 --> 02:42:50,479

you have an slr camera next to an iphone

4115

02:42:55,750 --> 02:42:53,280

i think it's the the sort of

4116

02:42:58,550 --> 02:42:55,760

uh stories something to do with the way

4117

02:43:01,830 --> 02:42:58,560

that technology has changed but peop the

4118

02:43:04,070 --> 02:43:01,840

way people see things hasn't is my

4119

02:43:06,710 --> 02:43:04,080

not what i read from it that's weird

4120

02:43:07,590 --> 02:43:06,720

because i got a different take okay from

4121

02:43:16,230 --> 02:43:07,600

that

4122

02:43:18,790 --> 02:43:16,240

which is just as valid as as anything is

4123

02:43:20,950 --> 02:43:18,800

it's kind of sure but i was looking at

4124

02:43:23,830 --> 02:43:20,960

it more about

4125

02:43:25,030 --> 02:43:23,840

what people were photographing with and

4126

02:43:27,190 --> 02:43:25,040

what they were

4127

02:43:30,230 --> 02:43:27,200

taking pictures of

4128

02:43:32,150 --> 02:43:30,240

and interpreting them in their own ways

4129

02:43:33,750 --> 02:43:32,160

that's the way i took the picture yeah

4130

02:43:35,429 --> 02:43:33,760

that's some that's not them not a

4131

02:43:37,590 --> 02:43:35,439

million miles from what i was saying

4132

02:43:39,429 --> 02:43:37,600

well you know i mean throwing a wagon

4133

02:43:40,950 --> 02:43:39,439

wheel up in the air and taking a picture

4134

02:43:43,830 --> 02:43:40,960

of it and

4135

02:43:45,670 --> 02:43:43,840

and and how that could be perceived

4136

02:43:48,790 --> 02:43:45,680

uh and then you have a modern digital

4137

02:43:49,429 --> 02:43:48,800

camera and how you can uh take pictures

4138

02:43:56,150 --> 02:43:49,439

of

4139

02:43:57,510 --> 02:43:56,160

it hit me i i understand the wagon wheel

4140

02:44:02,150 --> 02:43:57,520

to

4141

02:44:06,630 --> 02:44:02,160

makes sense

4142

02:44:08,790 --> 02:44:06,640

too as well wow now how do you

4143

02:44:12,150 --> 02:44:08,800

uh why do you think the

4144

02:44:15,349 --> 02:44:12,160

they had the uh the the one multiple

4145

02:44:17,349 --> 02:44:15,359

photograph of the four modern ufos

4146

02:44:19,670 --> 02:44:17,359

um i think i think what they're again

4147

02:44:21,510 --> 02:44:19,680

what they're trying to show

4148

02:44:23,750 --> 02:44:21,520

is um

4149

02:44:26,309 --> 02:44:23,760

just the way people can

4150

02:44:28,950 --> 02:44:26,319

see what they want to see in a abstract

4151
02:44:29,750 --> 02:44:28,960
image those four images which

4152
02:44:33,510 --> 02:44:29,760
are

4153
02:44:35,269 --> 02:44:33,520
from a very controversial mexican

4154
02:44:36,389 --> 02:44:35,279
ufo photographer

4155
02:44:38,070 --> 02:44:36,399
um

4156
02:44:41,190 --> 02:44:38,080
called uh

4157
02:44:42,309 --> 02:44:41,200
i think his name's arturo robes but

4158
02:44:44,070 --> 02:44:42,319
um

4159
02:44:46,389 --> 02:44:44,080
yeah we don't know what they are

4160
02:44:48,710 --> 02:44:46,399
the image before from

4161
02:44:51,349 --> 02:44:48,720
1950 is a well-known

4162
02:44:54,309 --> 02:44:51,359
uh hoaxed that's a faked image right and

4163
02:44:57,030 --> 02:44:54,319

the one afterwards is very clearly as a

4164

02:44:59,429 --> 02:44:57,040

girl of some sort flying over the ocean

4165

02:45:02,550 --> 02:44:59,439

that's kind of could be misinterpreted

4166

02:45:04,389 --> 02:45:02,560

as a as a disc craft so i think it's

4167

02:45:05,510 --> 02:45:04,399

really about

4168

02:45:07,750 --> 02:45:05,520

um

4169

02:45:09,030 --> 02:45:07,760

you know how people yeah like i said how

4170

02:45:10,710 --> 02:45:09,040

people

4171

02:45:12,950 --> 02:45:10,720

see what what it is they want to see and

4172

02:45:16,790 --> 02:45:12,960

there's actually a slide that says

4173

02:45:18,790 --> 02:45:16,800

that very same thing uh earlier on

4174

02:45:20,150 --> 02:45:18,800

that's basically saying it's

4175

02:45:22,389 --> 02:45:20,160

the section is about influence

4176
02:45:24,389 --> 02:45:22,399
operations people

4177
02:45:26,309 --> 02:45:24,399
um you know people

4178
02:45:28,150 --> 02:45:26,319
uh

4179
02:45:30,469 --> 02:45:28,160
see what they expect to see there's

4180
02:45:31,750 --> 02:45:30,479
there's what they call confirmation bias

4181
02:45:34,070 --> 02:45:31,760
the information

4182
02:45:36,070 --> 02:45:34,080
you're prevent presented with just

4183
02:45:36,870 --> 02:45:36,080
confirms your pre-existing

4184
02:45:39,110 --> 02:45:36,880
uh

4185
02:45:41,670 --> 02:45:39,120
beliefs or a pre-existing

4186
02:45:43,830 --> 02:45:41,680
mindset so i think that's the context

4187
02:45:45,429 --> 02:45:43,840
here okay so

4188
02:45:46,790 --> 02:45:45,439

but

4189

02:45:50,550 --> 02:45:46,800

why

4190

02:45:52,630 --> 02:45:50,560

when i posted uh those pictures and

4191

02:45:56,230 --> 02:45:52,640

announced that they were on the website

4192

02:45:58,230 --> 02:45:56,240

i said you know it it's one thing for

4193

02:46:01,429 --> 02:45:58,240

the government to have these pictures

4194

02:46:04,389 --> 02:46:01,439

but it's another thing for the nsa to

4195

02:46:05,269 --> 02:46:04,399

put those in a slide presentation

4196

02:46:07,429 --> 02:46:05,279

and

4197

02:46:09,590 --> 02:46:07,439

i i don't care what the subject matter

4198

02:46:11,670 --> 02:46:09,600

is in the photographs and you've

4199

02:46:13,830 --> 02:46:11,680

explained it perfectly

4200

02:46:15,030 --> 02:46:13,840

but why

4201
02:46:19,990 --> 02:46:15,040
why

4202
02:46:21,990 --> 02:46:20,000
are discussing

4203
02:46:24,389 --> 02:46:22,000
ufology

4204
02:46:26,070 --> 02:46:24,399
is the subject uh that they're

4205
02:46:28,150 --> 02:46:26,080
discussing is

4206
02:46:30,150 --> 02:46:28,160
is uh uh

4207
02:46:32,790 --> 02:46:30,160
lying to the public and how you can

4208
02:46:34,710 --> 02:46:32,800
deceive the public with with

4209
02:46:37,590 --> 02:46:34,720
you know how they perceive a photograph

4210
02:46:39,110 --> 02:46:37,600
and you can lead them down any path or

4211
02:46:43,429 --> 02:46:39,120
you know

4212
02:46:46,070 --> 02:46:43,439
the pictures in

4213
02:46:48,389 --> 02:46:46,080

that presentation why that's all i you

4214

02:46:49,590 --> 02:46:48,399

know and we'll never like like you said

4215

02:46:51,269 --> 02:46:49,600

we weren't there we don't know what the

4216

02:46:54,950 --> 02:46:51,279

text was we weren't

4217

02:46:57,830 --> 02:46:54,960

we weren't present but that that i'm i'm

4218

02:47:00,309 --> 02:46:57,840

very alarmed i mean why that's the big

4219

02:47:02,950 --> 02:47:00,319

question yeah the i think the why is

4220

02:47:04,630 --> 02:47:02,960

that they're a very good example of

4221

02:47:06,309 --> 02:47:04,640

the things that are discussed earlier in

4222

02:47:08,950 --> 02:47:06,319

the presentation for example i'm looking

4223

02:47:11,429 --> 02:47:08,960

right now at a slide uh

4224

02:47:12,630 --> 02:47:11,439

labeled gambits for deception

4225

02:47:16,469 --> 02:47:12,640

and

4226

02:47:18,830 --> 02:47:16,479

uh there's an important um

4227

02:47:22,550 --> 02:47:18,840

one of the strands and that is called

4228

02:47:25,750 --> 02:47:22,560

perception and they say

4229

02:47:27,349 --> 02:47:25,760

repackage and invent modify old cues and

4230

02:47:28,790 --> 02:47:27,359

create new cues

4231

02:47:31,030 --> 02:47:28,800

so

4232

02:47:34,469 --> 02:47:31,040

we could look at these three images of

4233

02:47:37,750 --> 02:47:34,479

the 1950s ufo that's an old queue

4234

02:47:38,950 --> 02:47:37,760

and the 2005 the four ufos

4235

02:47:41,830 --> 02:47:38,960

and the

4236

02:47:45,030 --> 02:47:41,840

the the uh gold flying over the water

4237

02:47:45,910 --> 02:47:45,040

maybe we can create new cues from there

4238

02:47:48,630 --> 02:47:45,920

um

4239

02:47:50,790 --> 02:47:48,640

i mean that i'm just riffing here but

4240

02:47:53,349 --> 02:47:50,800

you know there are there are multiple

4241

02:47:55,830 --> 02:47:53,359

reasons that these are just useful

4242

02:47:57,190 --> 02:47:55,840

examples of the ways in which you can

4243

02:47:58,950 --> 02:47:57,200

repurpose

4244

02:48:01,030 --> 02:47:58,960

this kind of material

4245

02:48:02,710 --> 02:48:01,040

um and the fact

4246

02:48:05,269 --> 02:48:02,720

while i'd like to say that the fact

4247

02:48:07,750 --> 02:48:05,279

there are three ufo pitches in the side

4248

02:48:09,269 --> 02:48:07,760

set you know proves the miragemen

4249

02:48:11,910 --> 02:48:09,279

hypothesis

4250

02:48:13,510 --> 02:48:11,920

it doesn't necessarily say that you know

4251
02:48:16,150 --> 02:48:13,520
they've been working within the ufo

4252
02:48:19,110 --> 02:48:16,160
field only that ufos are a good example

4253
02:48:22,150 --> 02:48:19,120
of the kind of deception

4254
02:48:23,750 --> 02:48:22,160
program or operations that they run

4255
02:48:24,790 --> 02:48:23,760
um

4256
02:48:26,710 --> 02:48:24,800
and

4257
02:48:28,550 --> 02:48:26,720
you know they use

4258
02:48:31,190 --> 02:48:28,560
the examples they're using mostly in the

4259
02:48:33,910 --> 02:48:31,200
slideshow are about magic about

4260
02:48:35,190 --> 02:48:33,920
stage magic and illusion which again is

4261
02:48:37,030 --> 02:48:35,200
just about

4262
02:48:39,429 --> 02:48:37,040
uh shaping

4263
02:48:40,950 --> 02:48:39,439

perception and controlling perception

4264

02:48:42,309 --> 02:48:40,960

actually you know what let's just take a

4265

02:48:44,950 --> 02:48:42,319

quick break

4266

02:48:47,349 --> 02:48:44,960

and uh uh we'll be right back

4267

02:48:48,710 --> 02:48:47,359

i'm live from london with mark

4268

02:48:50,710 --> 02:48:48,720

bilkington

4269

02:48:51,990 --> 02:48:50,720

roland denning their new documentary

4270

02:48:53,830 --> 02:48:52,000

mirage man

4271

02:48:55,510 --> 02:48:53,840

this is the dark matter radio network

4272

02:49:18,070 --> 02:48:55,520

paid to black i'm your host jimmy church

4273

02:49:18,080 --> 02:49:27,269

this is kjcr jimmychurchradio.com

4274

02:49:30,710 --> 02:49:29,349

hey this is from the vultures of queens

4275

02:50:23,670 --> 02:49:30,720

of the stone age you listen to

4276
02:50:28,070 --> 02:50:26,309
all right everybody welcome back kjcr

4277
02:50:31,030 --> 02:50:28,080
fade to black on the dark matter radio

4278
02:50:32,950 --> 02:50:31,040
network i'm your host jimmy church

4279
02:50:34,469 --> 02:50:32,960
shoot us some email jimmy jimmy

4280
02:50:36,790 --> 02:50:34,479
turtleradio.com

4281
02:50:38,150 --> 02:50:36,800
it's been a busy show today

4282
02:50:40,550 --> 02:50:38,160
and uh

4283
02:50:42,070 --> 02:50:40,560
follow us on twitter at j church radio

4284
02:50:45,429 --> 02:50:42,080
facebook

4285
02:50:47,670 --> 02:50:45,439
youtube kjcr jimmy church radio whatever

4286
02:50:49,670 --> 02:50:47,680
fade to black you guys know what to do

4287
02:50:52,870 --> 02:50:49,680
everything has jimmy or church or fade

4288
02:50:54,230 --> 02:50:52,880

to black in it go follow like subscribe

4289

02:50:56,790 --> 02:50:54,240

friend

4290

02:50:59,190 --> 02:50:56,800

and i would like to hear what everybody

4291

02:51:01,429 --> 02:50:59,200

has to say about tonight's show

4292

02:51:03,429 --> 02:51:01,439

i had a lot of fun with our good friends

4293

02:51:04,950 --> 02:51:03,439

over there in in london across the pond

4294

02:51:06,469 --> 02:51:04,960

mark in roland

4295

02:51:10,150 --> 02:51:06,479

now uh

4296

02:51:11,670 --> 02:51:10,160

just to wrap things up on the website

4297

02:51:14,630 --> 02:51:11,680

we have a player

4298

02:51:15,910 --> 02:51:14,640

that's uh been put up by your uh by your

4299

02:51:17,990 --> 02:51:15,920

distributor

4300

02:51:20,309 --> 02:51:18,000

and so i want everybody to go you can

4301

02:51:23,990 --> 02:51:20,319

see the trailer right there

4302

02:51:26,950 --> 02:51:24,000

you can i i believe guys you can rent as

4303

02:51:29,590 --> 02:51:26,960

well as purchase yeah you can order

4304

02:51:31,190 --> 02:51:29,600

pre-order it free orders on march 27 so

4305

02:51:33,030 --> 02:51:31,200

now you could get a discount i think if

4306

02:51:34,870 --> 02:51:33,040

you pre-ordered the rental okay very

4307

02:51:37,190 --> 02:51:34,880

good you can rent and download can't you

4308

02:51:39,510 --> 02:51:37,200

yeah okay um

4309

02:51:40,870 --> 02:51:39,520

now how

4310

02:51:44,710 --> 02:51:40,880

how has it

4311

02:51:49,030 --> 02:51:46,389

so far extremely well i mean we've

4312

02:51:50,870 --> 02:51:49,040

basically done festivals uh around the

4313

02:51:54,070 --> 02:51:50,880

world up to now and the reception has

4314

02:51:55,510 --> 02:51:54,080

been really good yeah so kind of

4315

02:51:58,070 --> 02:51:55,520

obviously we're very proud of the film

4316

02:52:00,150 --> 02:51:58,080

but we were we've been quite

4317

02:52:01,990 --> 02:52:00,160

thrilled and surprised at how well

4318

02:52:03,830 --> 02:52:02,000

received it's been from

4319

02:52:06,150 --> 02:52:03,840

and what's been what was very important

4320

02:52:08,230 --> 02:52:06,160

to us from the outset that

4321

02:52:10,950 --> 02:52:08,240

while the films are coming out from

4322

02:52:13,030 --> 02:52:10,960

within the ufo community

4323

02:52:16,230 --> 02:52:13,040

yeah we it was very important that it

4324

02:52:18,710 --> 02:52:16,240

would appeal to and be understood by

4325

02:52:21,269 --> 02:52:18,720

people both within that community

4326

02:52:23,110 --> 02:52:21,279

and also outside of it my favorite

4327

02:52:26,309 --> 02:52:23,120

response is actually where we showed it

4328

02:52:29,110 --> 02:52:26,319

at austin at the fantastic fest last

4329

02:52:32,790 --> 02:52:29,120

autumn yeah and we had one guy who used

4330

02:52:34,870 --> 02:52:32,800

to work for space command at norad

4331

02:52:37,030 --> 02:52:34,880

and he was like a techie guy there and

4332

02:52:40,150 --> 02:52:37,040

he just came out saying man i i just

4333

02:52:42,710 --> 02:52:40,160

love your film it's so you capture the

4334

02:52:45,429 --> 02:52:42,720

the experience of kind of being in the

4335

02:52:48,230 --> 02:52:45,439

middle of all this material so perfectly

4336

02:52:49,429 --> 02:52:48,240

and another guy where was another guy's

4337

02:52:51,110 --> 02:52:49,439

brother was

4338

02:52:53,910 --> 02:52:51,120

head of um

4339

02:52:57,190 --> 02:52:53,920
or he was involved with uh i can't

4340

02:52:58,550 --> 02:52:57,200
remember what but maybe um

4341

02:53:00,150 --> 02:52:58,560
programming films or something at

4342

02:53:01,670 --> 02:53:00,160
holloman air force base for the air

4343

02:53:03,190 --> 02:53:01,680
force guys there and he was like we've

4344

02:53:04,630 --> 02:53:03,200
got to get your film out to holloman

4345

02:53:06,550 --> 02:53:04,640
they'll love it and say this is just the

4346

02:53:08,710 --> 02:53:06,560
tip of the iceberg yeah if you knew what

4347

02:53:14,550 --> 02:53:08,720
was going on below that you know

4348

02:53:17,910 --> 02:53:16,389
the fact that we can you know the people

4349

02:53:22,230 --> 02:53:17,920
within the

4350

02:53:23,910 --> 02:53:22,240
the air force also can see

4351

02:53:26,230 --> 02:53:23,920

themselves in there i think that's

4352

02:53:28,070 --> 02:53:26,240

really great as well well the only sort

4353

02:53:29,349 --> 02:53:28,080

of negative comments or reactions were

4354

02:53:31,269 --> 02:53:29,359

on youtube of people who've seen the

4355

02:53:32,309 --> 02:53:31,279

trailer and dismissed as sort of

4356

02:53:34,230 --> 02:53:32,319

government

4357

02:53:36,230 --> 02:53:34,240

anti-ufo propaganda but they haven't

4358

02:53:39,670 --> 02:53:36,240

seen the movie so you know but we don't

4359

02:53:42,550 --> 02:53:39,680

take that seriously well try i get i get

4360

02:53:45,830 --> 02:53:42,560

three four five ten emails a day

4361

02:53:47,429 --> 02:53:45,840

that i am some disinformation guy yeah

4362

02:53:50,710 --> 02:53:47,439

that that i'm putting

4363

02:53:52,389 --> 02:53:50,720

whoa you all right you see um see they

4364

02:53:54,550 --> 02:53:52,399

know they know

4365

02:53:56,389 --> 02:53:54,560

they know they're listening

4366

02:53:59,349 --> 02:53:56,399

but but um

4367

02:54:02,070 --> 02:53:59,359

uh you know it's it's hilarious

4368

02:54:03,990 --> 02:54:02,080

for me now either i'm you know i'm the

4369

02:54:07,590 --> 02:54:04,000

greatest actor of all time or i don't

4370

02:54:09,510 --> 02:54:07,600

know myself or you know i'm some mk

4371

02:54:10,870 --> 02:54:09,520

ultra super soldier and i don't know

4372

02:54:13,590 --> 02:54:10,880

what i'm doing

4373

02:54:15,269 --> 02:54:13,600

it's possible but for somebody that that

4374

02:54:17,190 --> 02:54:15,279

doesn't know me

4375

02:54:19,750 --> 02:54:17,200

to to to

4376

02:54:22,389 --> 02:54:19,760

uh think that i'm part of the the the

4377

02:54:24,630 --> 02:54:22,399

campaign out there it's it's crazy oh we

4378

02:54:27,750 --> 02:54:24,640

get that too yes and it's just hilarious

4379

02:54:30,870 --> 02:54:28,710

now

4380

02:54:33,030 --> 02:54:30,880

would employ us but but here's the

4381

02:54:36,550 --> 02:54:33,040

million-dollar question

4382

02:54:39,349 --> 02:54:36,560

uh has anybody come up to you after this

4383

02:54:41,910 --> 02:54:39,359

and pulled you aside and whispered in

4384

02:54:42,870 --> 02:54:41,920

your ear i've got you know we we have to

4385

02:54:43,990 --> 02:54:42,880

talk

4386

02:54:45,990 --> 02:54:44,000

not yet

4387

02:54:49,990 --> 02:54:46,000

when the book came out i had a couple of

4388

02:54:52,150 --> 02:54:50,000

interesting emails from people uh

4389

02:54:54,150 --> 02:54:52,160

nothing's nothing really specific but

4390

02:54:55,990 --> 02:54:54,160

people just saying

4391

02:54:58,469 --> 02:54:56,000

uh giving me little

4392

02:55:00,630 --> 02:54:58,479

little tip bits of extra information

4393

02:55:03,190 --> 02:55:00,640

and saying you're on the right you know

4394

02:55:06,710 --> 02:55:03,200

keep keep on you're on the right trail

4395

02:55:08,550 --> 02:55:06,720

but uh i feel like i feel like mark i

4396

02:55:10,550 --> 02:55:08,560

feel like you're holding back

4397

02:55:13,910 --> 02:55:10,560

right now it was okay the thing the

4398

02:55:17,750 --> 02:55:13,920

specific thing which i think is crucial

4399

02:55:20,230 --> 02:55:17,760

was um to do with the infiltration of

4400

02:55:23,750 --> 02:55:20,240

the ufo community by

4401
02:55:25,750 --> 02:55:23,760
soviet uh undercover agents in the 1980s

4402
02:55:26,710 --> 02:55:25,760
that was essentially that was what it

4403
02:55:29,190 --> 02:55:26,720
was about

4404
02:55:31,830 --> 02:55:29,200
wow a lot of this material was

4405
02:55:35,190 --> 02:55:31,840
developed to try and flush identify them

4406
02:55:37,830 --> 02:55:35,200
and flush them out of the ufo community

4407
02:55:39,750 --> 02:55:37,840
were you able to follow up on any of it

4408
02:55:41,990 --> 02:55:39,760
no i mean that's just that was something

4409
02:55:43,349 --> 02:55:42,000
i discussed a little bit in the book and

4410
02:55:44,790 --> 02:55:43,359
there's no

4411
02:55:47,030 --> 02:55:44,800
you know there are no names there are no

4412
02:55:49,429 --> 02:55:47,040
details but that was a concern

4413
02:55:51,269 --> 02:55:49,439

the concern was that at the time of the

4414

02:55:55,030 --> 02:55:51,279

stealth program

4415

02:55:56,870 --> 02:55:55,040

uh the soviets were using ufo groups to

4416

02:55:59,830 --> 02:55:56,880

try and extract information about

4417

02:56:01,670 --> 02:55:59,840

stealth that's that's basically that's

4418

02:56:03,750 --> 02:56:01,680

that's the conclusion i draw in the book

4419

02:56:05,110 --> 02:56:03,760

and that was people just basically were

4420

02:56:07,110 --> 02:56:05,120

saying that's

4421

02:56:09,830 --> 02:56:07,120

you're more or less you've got the story

4422

02:56:12,469 --> 02:56:09,840

but have you guys been uh

4423

02:56:15,190 --> 02:56:12,479

have you been surveilled lately do you

4424

02:56:16,230 --> 02:56:15,200

feel uh any men in black knock on the

4425

02:56:18,389 --> 02:56:16,240

door

4426
02:56:19,110 --> 02:56:18,399
anything you know because it's being

4427
02:56:20,630 --> 02:56:19,120
seen

4428
02:56:22,230 --> 02:56:20,640
i mean that's what we've learned england

4429
02:56:24,070 --> 02:56:22,240
is the most surveilled country in the

4430
02:56:26,550 --> 02:56:24,080
world there's cameras everywhere we're

4431
02:56:29,670 --> 02:56:26,560
on tv all the time we have we have more

4432
02:56:31,429 --> 02:56:29,680
cctv cameras per head than any other

4433
02:56:34,389 --> 02:56:31,439
country in the world so we're used to

4434
02:56:37,429 --> 02:56:34,399
that feeling do you ever feel uh

4435
02:56:39,670 --> 02:56:37,439
uh well once you

4436
02:56:42,469 --> 02:56:39,680
you've already had the book out for four

4437
02:56:44,870 --> 02:56:42,479
years mark but i don't know if roland is

4438
02:56:45,910 --> 02:56:44,880

quite acclimated yet

4439

02:56:50,870 --> 02:56:45,920

to

4440

02:56:52,710 --> 02:56:50,880

once you start once you crack this you

4441

02:56:54,710 --> 02:56:52,720

know you crack this window just a little

4442

02:56:55,910 --> 02:56:54,720

bit you start to open you start to smell

4443

02:56:59,429 --> 02:56:55,920

the air

4444

02:57:01,269 --> 02:56:59,439

um it gets a little bit nutty and it

4445

02:57:03,510 --> 02:57:01,279

really does and

4446

02:57:06,550 --> 02:57:03,520

uh yeah roland you need to prepare

4447

02:57:09,670 --> 02:57:06,560

yourself and your family

4448

02:57:12,550 --> 02:57:09,680

we got the training program

4449

02:57:15,190 --> 02:57:12,560

i mean because it it it will happen it's

4450

02:57:16,070 --> 02:57:15,200

just it's just kind of funny and uh it

4451

02:57:18,790 --> 02:57:16,080

does

4452

02:57:20,710 --> 02:57:18,800

it's i can only speak for my experiences

4453

02:57:23,190 --> 02:57:20,720

here and i was warned way in advance i

4454

02:57:25,750 --> 02:57:23,200

just kind of laughed i before i did this

4455

02:57:29,110 --> 02:57:25,760

show uh for

4456

02:57:32,630 --> 02:57:29,120

2008 till 30 yeah i switched that's uh

4457

02:57:35,510 --> 02:57:32,640

six five years i was a sportscaster okay

4458

02:57:37,670 --> 02:57:35,520

i i retired from the music industry and

4459

02:57:38,870 --> 02:57:37,680

and uh went back to school came out of

4460

02:57:41,750 --> 02:57:38,880

school and

4461

02:57:43,910 --> 02:57:41,760

got into sports casting had a very

4462

02:57:46,469 --> 02:57:43,920

i mean not super successful but i

4463

02:57:50,150 --> 02:57:46,479

certainly had a large audience and and

4464

02:57:52,550 --> 02:57:50,160

had a great time doing it for for years

4465

02:57:53,670 --> 02:57:52,560

but in that five years of doing that

4466

02:57:55,910 --> 02:57:53,680

show

4467

02:57:58,550 --> 02:57:55,920

i cannot recall

4468

02:58:00,309 --> 02:57:58,560

my computers ever crashing my phone

4469

02:58:01,670 --> 02:58:00,319

sounding weird

4470

02:58:05,269 --> 02:58:01,680

um

4471

02:58:06,870 --> 02:58:05,279

cars people things

4472

02:58:09,030 --> 02:58:06,880

issues

4473

02:58:12,550 --> 02:58:09,040

not not nothing that was the the

4474

02:58:15,429 --> 02:58:12,560

smoothest well-oiled machine ever

4475

02:58:17,110 --> 02:58:15,439

and now since this show has started

4476

02:58:21,830 --> 02:58:17,120

it's something

4477

02:58:23,750 --> 02:58:21,840

every single day uh always weird things

4478

02:58:26,309 --> 02:58:23,760

going on

4479

02:58:28,550 --> 02:58:26,319

it comes with the territory it does it

4480

02:58:30,870 --> 02:58:28,560

and so roland you just be you know

4481

02:58:32,389 --> 02:58:30,880

roland's just like i can tell roland's a

4482

02:58:34,309 --> 02:58:32,399

very sensible guy

4483

02:58:36,950 --> 02:58:34,319

he's got an open mind but he's right now

4484

02:58:39,750 --> 02:58:36,960

he's just like okay church

4485

02:58:41,190 --> 02:58:39,760

all right okay well okay get back to me

4486

02:58:43,670 --> 02:58:41,200

in six months

4487

02:58:45,110 --> 02:58:43,680

okay i want to hear the story i want to

4488

02:58:46,389 --> 02:58:45,120

thank you guys for coming on i had a

4489

02:58:48,150 --> 02:58:46,399

great time

4490

02:58:50,710 --> 02:58:48,160

thank you it's been a pleasure it's been

4491

02:58:53,030 --> 02:58:50,720

great and uh i will talk to you after uh

4492

02:58:55,510 --> 02:58:53,040

the film comes out and uh love to get

4493

02:58:57,429 --> 02:58:55,520

you guys back on and we'll uh chat again

4494

02:59:00,710 --> 02:58:57,439

okay thank you very much thank you very

4495

02:59:04,150 --> 02:59:00,720

much you guys have a great day wow

4496

02:59:05,110 --> 02:59:04,160

roland denning mark pilkington live from

4497

02:59:06,630 --> 02:59:05,120

london

4498

02:59:09,110 --> 02:59:06,640

thank you

4499

02:59:11,349 --> 02:59:09,120

this has been fade to black

4500

02:59:13,349 --> 02:59:11,359

jimmy church on the dark matter radio

4501
02:59:15,429 --> 02:59:13,359
network we ran up against it did all

4502
02:59:16,469 --> 02:59:15,439
three hours tonight i did my best to get

4503
02:59:18,710 --> 02:59:16,479
out of here

4504
02:59:20,870 --> 02:59:18,720
coming up next night watch with todd

4505
02:59:22,710 --> 02:59:20,880
sheets special thanks to keith rowland

4506
02:59:23,830 --> 02:59:22,720
fade to black executive producers rita

4507
02:59:25,349 --> 02:59:23,840
comerian

4508
02:59:27,830 --> 02:59:25,359
show is produced by hilton j palmer

4509
02:59:30,710 --> 02:59:27,840
marty cover announcers are steve harder

4510
02:59:32,469 --> 02:59:30,720
and mark d kovar music by doug aldrich

4511
02:59:34,309 --> 02:59:32,479
you're listening to him right now fade

4512
02:59:36,230 --> 02:59:34,319
to black it's produced by kjcr in the

4513
02:59:38,389 --> 02:59:36,240

dark matter radio network see you

4514

02:59:48,469 --> 02:59:38,399

tomorrow night with mac maloney i'm